

EARLIEST PULLEN SETTLERS

IN THE SOUTH

AND

THEIR DESCENDANTS

By

Gladys Pullen Burge

Page
numbering is
not consistent

I N D E X

	<u>PART</u>	<u>PAGES</u>
Preface		
Theories on Name Origin	1	1 - 5
Virginia Counties	2	6 - 11
17th Century Virginia Settlers	3	12 - 18
Lineages:-		
Gladys Pullen Burge	4	19 - 34
Edwin Tilmon Pullen III	5	1 - 6
Nora Lula Johnson Hawkins	6	1 - 7
R. C. Noonan	7	1 - 7
Graham Glenn Dunn	8	1 - 4
Bayne Palmer O'Erieh	9	1 - 3
Clarence W. Claughton	10	1 - 2
Ann Haynes Pullen King	11	1 - 11
Francis LaFont Pullen	12	1 - 7
Hamilton K. Avery, Jr	13	1 - 7
Margaret Barrow Pullen Munson	14	1 - 5
Katie Belvin Harden	15	1 - 7
Charles Lesslie Pullen	16	1 - 4
Berdie Paulyne Robbins Harmonson	17	1 - 4
Jewel Ann Ross Lake	18	1 - 5
Elizabeth Wynne Dunn Lanna	19	1 - 3
N. Edward Egerton	20	1 - 4
Sara Elizabeth Mason	21	1 - 3
William E. Pullen	22	1 - 6
Annie Henson Walker Overbey	23	1 - 6
Jessolyn Pullen Zimmerman	24	1 - 4
Dorothea M. Seaton	25	1 - 4
Wilson Neal Pullen, Jr.	26	1 - 4
Robert Francis Johnson Jr.	27	1 - 3
James A. Teass	28	1
Earl Leonidas Philips	29	1 - 4
Louise Pullen Niedermaier	30	1 - 4
Elvira F. Pullen	31	1
Oscar H. Pullen	32	1 - 5
Cecil H. King	33	1 - 5
Iva Delle Spicker	34	1 - 3
Sophronia Arline Williams	35	1 - 2
Rev. Harold R. Pullen	36	1 - 2

PREFACE

Each generation has its dream for the future and each contributes something to the progress of man-kind. None are sufficient or great unto himself. While we are hopeful for those to come, we should not overlook the humble creatures, the unsung who have donated, while remembering the great of yesteryear.

This manuscript has been prepared to preserve and leave to posterity a legacy of the past recalled as an investment in the future.

The author has attempted to set forth the personal and allied pedigrees of Pullen families whose ancestors emigrated from foreign shores to Virginia and scattered to other states in America.

As is true in every book of this type, there are many gaps, despite the continued search for missing names, dates and bits of information pertinent to the work involved. It is always with regret in genealogical research the perfect record cannot be realized.

The contents contained herein have been assembled through many sources; historians, professional genealogists respected in their field, competent genealogical librarians, recognized archives, extensive correspondence and the assistance of descendants interested in the name.

In cases where contradictory information was obtained from various sources, the most probable was accepted or both included if deemed important. In an attempt to assist future genealogists, we feel a certain amount of speculation is warranted and where the author has clearly labeled material as such. Therefore, the unquestionable accuracy cannot be specifically verified in all instances.

THEORIES ON

ORIGIN OF THE NAME PULLEN

PART 1

History, tradition and subsequent theory present numerous records, ideas and speculation involving the surname of Pullen and its origin. Media Research Bureau (no longer in existence) claimed eighteen different variations in spelling. The author has noted: Polenus, Pullus, Puley, Pulley, Pullein, Pullan, Pullin, Pullum, Pulleyn, Pulleyne, Pullain, Pullayne, Poulain, Poullain, Poulet, Bullen and Pullen. There is an ancient woodcut of Queen Ann Boleyn, second wife of Henry VIII, whereon her name is spelled 'ullen'.

After years of research, no definite proof has been uncovered to establish the true origin. The earliest mention, according to tradition, was in the year 1066. It was in that year the fate of England was decided with the invasion of two armies which occurred at the same time; Harold of Norway and William of Normandy. It has been passed down from one generation to another that one of William's followers, a member of the Norman army, bore the name. However, no mention of Pullen is made in "The Conqueror and his Companions (London, 1874) by F. Planche" which contains the names of a goodly number of those who accompanied Duke William of Normandy in the year 1066.

It is a matter of record, however, in the Office de Documentation in Paris that families of the surname and its many derivations migrated from France to England and other descendants are scattered in a good many countries of the world. In Belgium, as Matthiew Lambert Polain, historian; in France was Walerand Poullain (Latin-Pollanus), a nobleman, born at Lille in Flanders, who led the Protestant Walloons expelled from the low counties, first to Strasbourg, then to Glastonbury in the county of Somerset, England in the year 1551. When Mary Tudor ascended the English throne in 1553 and restored Catholicism, she founded for the migrating protestants and established in 1554 the French Protestant Congregation at Francfurt-on-the-Main, Germany. There was Francois Poullain, de St. Feix, German author; in England, John Pullein/Pullayne/Pulleyne (1517-1565) Divine and Poet, a native of Yorkshire; Josiah Pullen (1631-1714) vice-principal of Magdalen Hall, Oxford; Samuel Pullein/Pulleyne (1598-1667) Archbishop of Tuam, son of William Pullein, Rector of Ripley, Yorkshire born 1598 and grandfather (according to Cotton) of Tobias Pullen (1648-1713) who was Bishop of Cloyne and Dremore and born at Middleham, Yorkshire.

In the year 1133, Robert LePoule, an Anglo-Norman, whose name has been transformed into Polenius, Polenus, Pullus, Pulley, Bullen and Pullen, arrived in England from Paris, a priest and professor of theology of considerable eminence, to lecture at Oxford English Medieval University. It is thought by some that he was born in Palestine of a Pullaini marriage, later being sent to France for education in Paris. He resided in Exeter a short while, having become a celebrated teacher in the Paris University - his services were sought by Oxford. His classes contained several distinguished scholars, one of whom was John of Salisbury, subsequent Bishop of the Roman Catholic Church in England. Henry I,

of England offered Pullen a bishopric which he declined. He returned at the end of five years to France in 1138 to teach theology and logic in the University of Paris. Later, he became Archdeacon of Rochester and in 1143 Pope Innocent II summoned him to Rome. At the death of Innocent II, LePoule joined other cardinals in the election of Celestine II. Since Innocent II died on September 24th of that year, it fell to Celestine II, his successor, to create Robert LePoule/Pullen a cardinal. After six months, he again joined in the election of Lucous II, Celestine II having passed away on March 8, 1144, A.D., and it was under a third patron, Pope Eugenius III that Pullen in 1145 became Papal Chancellor of the Holy Roman Catholic Church. His "Sartentiae" edited by Hugo Sachount, was published in Paris in 1605 and he was referred to as "The English Cardinal". A trustworthy English ecclesiastical antiquary avers Cardinal Pullen was existing in 1150 and subsequent data states that year is the date of his death. During his service in Rome, consideration of the Immaculate Conception was being presented to those of the Faith, which later was proclaimed a Dogma of the Church.

In the early days there was a mode of distinguishing a man from his neighbor by bestowing on him a nickname, writes one English author. It is to this class that the surname of Pullen has been allotted by a great authority. Canon Bardsley took the view that the name is synonymous with "chicken" and has its place among the class of poultry and bird nicknames such as "Drake", "Nightingale", "Jay", etc. Some spellings would indicate it was derived from "pulet" meaning poultry in the bird nickname classification. Still, other forms would lead to the conclusion the name is a simplified English writing for the original French name "Poulain", meaning colt or a foal.

Surnames or patronymic names became hereditary in the course of the 13th century. At the time of the Conquest, lords bore the names of their estates. Surnames may indicate a man's place of abode, his parentage, nationality, nature of trade, employment or peculiarities. It is the theory of the historian Catherine Pullen that the name is neither a nickname nor a tradename, but a race-name, and history and heraldry would appear to support this view.

In 1564, a John Pullen became Archdeacon of Colchester. The general Assembly of the Kirk, having caused to be printed "The Form of Prayers and Ministry of the Sacraments" used in the English Church at Geneva, translations by Pullen from the old versions, including the Psalms of David in the English metre.

Many families of the name are recorded as living at the commencement of the 16th century (about 1500) in the English counties of Salop, Wilts, York, Dorset, Lincoln, Bedford, Oxford and Somerset. Robert Surtees, in whose memory Surtees Society was formed, and an ancient historian, recorded many wills and testaments of families in northern England and Scotland. Much valuable information on Pullens in York's county can be found in the Society's Testamenta Eboracensia. One item of interest is - the Sir William Pullen titled by King Henry VIII, mentioned in the will of a noted Englishman in the year 1540 at York, and the spelling "Bullen" has been identified as "Pullen" in Wales. Various references give account and mention of the name throughout the 16th century in England and the name is not an uncommon one in England today. In the Hundred Rolls in the 12 century in England, the spelling of the name as "Pulleyn" was most commonly used. The original Coat of Arms and Crest compared with those that followed and were used by descendants of the name is almost identical (with only a variation of adding an escallop" and appear under the spelling "Pulleyn/Pullian/Pullen"/.

In "The Pulleyns of Yorkshire" by Catharine Pullein, the theory (upheld by other historians) is set forth extending to Palestine and embracing the era of the Crusades in the 11th, 12th and 13th centuries that - the origin began with the off-spring of marriages known as Pullaini or Poulains. What bearer of the surname will not welcome the theory that it originated with the earliest Crusaders? It tells of birth in the Holy Land just as plainly as the name 'de Mortimer' tells of the first owner who dwelt by the shore of the Dead Sea (de Mortua Mari). Though much of the romance and glamour which surrounds the usual conception of the Crusades must perforce vanish when we realize how much political ambition and how many other very earthly motives animated some of the leaders; how dissolute, criminal in act many of their followers, we know that among them were men pure in thought and deed whose honor was unstained and whose personal character goes far to invest their less worthy comrades with a revered name.

At the opening of the 11th century, Apulia was under the feeble rule of Constantinople. The Norman Count Roger II of Sicily (1105-1130) succeeded the Norman Duke William of Apulia (1111-1127) and in 1130 assumed the title of King of Sicily, Apulia and Capua with approval of anti-Pope Anacletus II. During the period 1154-1168 William I continued Roger's policy (defeated in 1156) and compelled Pope Adrian IV to recognize his title in Sicily, APULIA, Naples and others.

The comparative peace that followed the establishment of the kingdom of Jerusalem soon made its results seen. Western and Eastern races mingled in daily life, married and gave in marriage, but there were others of the Crusaders not willing to wed with an alien race. Men and women in the first Crusade (1095-1291) were mostly from France, and in the eight Crusades were made up of Italians, APULIANS, Greeks, French and Germans. These, because Italy was the most accessible of the European countries, procured their wives from its southern-most shores, those of APULIA. Thus, when the second Crusade took place in the years 1147-1149 A.D., the newcomers found that the Christian army consisted of Germans, Frenchmen, Italians, Normans, Greeks, Englishmen and PULLANI, who, as children of the soil, considered the rest intruders. Cardinal Jacques de Vitry, Bishop of Acre in 1217, dwelling in Palestine until 1227, has given us in his "History of Jerusalem" an account of this race: ".....Pullani and/or Pollani is the name given to those who have been born in the Holy Land after its freedom, either because they are newcomers (as it were - 'pullets', as compared with the Syrians), or, because for the most part their mothers according to the flesh were of the apulian nation; for, since our people brought into the Holy Land but few women as compared with the men in the army of the Western Princes, those who remained in the Holy Land invited over women from the kingdom of Apulia because it was nearer than any other, and married them."

To those learned disputants who would argue that the French 'Poulain' is not a regular formation from the French name for Apulia, 'LePouille' or 'Puylle' as Froissart spells it in the Chronicles of Froissart, nor the Latin Pullanus from the Italia 'Apulia'; that the French term should result in the name Pouillien and the Italian Pulianus, we feel that de Vitry was satisfied with the derivation of the race-name with which he was personally familiar. Moreover, we learn through the courtesy of the Reverend Leighton Pullan, the Anglo-French copy of the late 13th century poem "Estoire de LaGuerra Sainte" has Fulle for Apulia and Polain for the Syrian Christian; the 'chretien latin ne en Syrie' as the editor explains. So much for conclusions drawn from history. Heraldry will help to make them convictions.

From the earliest times, it was customary for warrior chieftains to display on the battlefield some emblem distinctive of themselves or their family or tribe. In examining the coats-of-arms borne by the various families of the name, we found the symbol on them all of the escallop, the leading motif of armorial bearing. The introduction of armor in the twelfth century made the bearing of such definite distinguishing marks a military necessity. Since the helmet usually covered the face and the body was enclosed in armor, it became essential for the knight to wear on his shield some appropriate colors or markings by which in the melec of battle, he might be plainly recognized by friend and foe alike. During a campaign or at the tournament these differentiating emblems often appeared also on the helmet crest and the lance pennon as well as on the shield. Hence the entire device was referred to as a "crest". Regularly they were woven into the surcoat, a garment worn over the armor on ceremonial occasions, and at times to protect the armor and its wearer from the blazing heat of the sun. This practice gave rise to the term "Coats of Arms".

When the knight appeared in full panoply at a tournament, an official called a herald, announced to the spectators his identity and usually described for them his insignia. This identification was called "blazoning the arms". In time the whole art of identifying the arms, the interpretation and application of the rules and customs that governed the adoption, designing and registration of armorial bearings came to be called "heraldy".

Certain heraldic devices, when originally chosen by their wearers, were meant to symbolize some attribute associated with the knight or the family. For the most part however, the original meaning of the symbols have been lost. In the vast majority of cases, the designs appearing on coats-of-arms were chosen merely as differentiating marks and carry with them no special significance, historical or otherwise. At the present time, the interpretation, if any, is attempted or given by authorities, is at best traditional.

Your family crest, however, is more than an interesting memorial of a colorful past. It enshrines something of the best traditions on which our civilization is built, and, even in our matter-of-fact attitude, can provide an incentive to preserve our heritage.

Not only is the escallop a replica of those found on the shores of the Holy Land, but the golden crest confirms the view yet further. It is the pious pelican feeding her nestlings with her life's blood; the acknowledged emblem of the love of the wounded Christ for his children. Does not this heraldic adoption by the Pullens bear out the theory of their Poulain origin? Just when this adoption took place has not been learned. The helmet crest and lance pennon as well as the shield bore however the adopted insignia. The first mention of an armigerous Pulleyn was found in 1454, although the author Williams of the 'Lives of the English Cardinals, London 1869' avers that Cardinal Robert le Pullen of the 12th century used the insignia.

For description of the crest, refer to the hymn 'Adore te Devote' of the Roman Catholic Church in their service of the Benediction of the Blessed Sacrament, translated:

"O pious Pelican, Jesus our Lord,
 Cleanse me, an unclean sinner with Thy Blood,
 One drop of which is sufficient to save
 The whole world from its guilt."

While in many instances the original meaning of symbols have been lost, it would seem quite apparent that the symbol adopted by the early Pullens and/or derivations of the name is not merely a differentiating mark without significance, but rather an historical heirloom.

To bridge or span the known existence of Poulains in Jerusalem and the migration or eventual establishment of the descendency in England via France from the shores of Normandy, the writer must look to the historical British conquest by William the Conqueror. While the name, now of French recognition as 'Polet', is not listed on the roll of Abbet Abbey, again tradition carries it through one William Pullen or whatever derivation of spelling, to the island of Britian and its transcendancy to the shores of Virginia.

It is believed that many of the Pullens who left England for America, both Virginia and the eastern states settlers, were from the county of Yorkshire. It seems significantly interesting to note instances of the name Pulleyn in York are all on or near the northeastern coast within a few miles of the river Tees. The Priory seems to have been founded between the years 1119-1124. It is further interesting to know that one of the witnesses of the first Charter was William Pulayn. Subsequent names of Thomas Pulayn, Robert Pulayn, John Pulain and Alan Pulein were recorded in the subsequent years of 1162-1165-1175-1176 and 1214. William Poleyn was heir to house and lands of the Abbet of Fountains Abbey. For nearly two hundred years thereafter, the name of Pulleyn runs through the Abbey records and the entries found in the Rolls include Polayne, Pulleyne, Pulline and Pullane.

From the foregoing the reader may, quite reasonably establish a continuity and Surtees takes it on into the beginning of the 16th century. There were a few families of the name in Scotland and Ireland, but research does not produce as many of their descendants in America.

To preserve as far as possible from oblivion, which so rapidly envelops the men and events of preceding centuries, history of a new world offers a contact between the shores of countries left behind and establishes a continuity in what is known today as America.

The fever that drove our ancestors West was the fire of independence and individualism; that their children, if not themselves, might be free economically in a legal, religious and social way. It was not materialism that first made this country great. This was glimpsed afar and rallied the untold millions of immigrants to our shores from all over the world. It seems appropriate to quote here the stirring words engraved on the Statue of Liberty:

"Give me your tired, your poor, your huddled masses yearning to breathe free; the wretched refuse of your teeming shore. Send these, the homeless, tempest-tost to me. I lift my lamp beside the golden door."

PART 2VIRGINIA

During the reign of Queen Elizabeth I of England (sometimes called the Virgin Queen) from 1558 to 1603, various attempts were made by the English to found a colony in North America. In 1609 King James I of England granted to the Virginia Company a charter to form a colony whose boundaries were distinctly specified.

Virginia, named in honor of Queen Elizabeth I, was officially styled a commonwealth, denoting a government in which the ultimate power is vested in the people; the term being adopted soon after the beginning of the Revolution. The colony was England's oldest possession or dominion in America.

Similar to the shires in England were those originally established in 1634 by the General Assembly at Jamestown. They were 1. Accotack, 2. Charles River, 3 Elizabeth City, 4. Henrico, 5. James City, 6. Warrosguoyake, 7. Charles City, and 8. Warwick River.

In May 1607 Jamestown Colony was founded at the mouth of the James River. Sir Thomas Yeardley arrived in 1619 as governor, bringing instructions for each plantation to elect two burgesses to a general assembly. The assembly met at Jamestown on July 30th, and the first representative assembly in America. Because of dissention and disapproval on several counts, as a result - Virginia became a Royal Colony with a governor and council appointed by the Crown.

Following are the formation of counties:

ACCOLLACK. The present county was formed from Northampton County about 1663.

ALBEMARLE was formed from Goochland in 1744 and part of Louisa and certain islands in the Fluvanna River area (now called the James) were added later.

ALLEGHANY was formed from Bath, Botetourt and Monroe (now in West Virginia) in 1822 and parts of Monroe and Bath added later.

AMELIA was formed from Prince George and Brunswick in 1734.

AMHERST was formed from Albemarle in 1761.

APPOMATTOX was formed from parts of Buckingham, Prince Edward, Charlotte and Campbell in 1845 and another part of Campbell added in 1848.

ARLINGTON (originally known as Alexandria County) was established in 1847 from that part of the District of Columbia which was ceded back to Virginia in 1846; prior to that, this area was a part of Fairfax County.

AUGUSTA was formed from Orange County in 1738; county government was not established there until 1745.

BATH was formed from Augusta, Botetourt and Greenbrier (now in West Virginia) in 1790.

BEDFORD was formed from Lunenburg in 1753 and parts of Albemarle and Lunenburg added later.

BLAND was formed from Giles, Wythe and Tazewell in 1861 and another part of Giles added later.

BOTETOURT was formed from Augusta in 1769 and a part of Rockbridge added later.

BRUNSWICK was formed in 1720 from Prince George; county government organized in 1732.

BUCHANAN was formed from Tazewell and Russell in 1858.

BUCKINGHAM according to some sources, the name came from Archibald Cary's tract of land called "Buckingham" on Willis' Creek.

CAMPBELL was formed from Bedford County in 1781.

CAROLINE was formed from Essex, King and Queen and King William counties in 1728 with parts of King and Queen added later.

CARROLL formed from Grayson in 1842 and part of Patrick added later.

CHARLES CITY (one of the original shires established in 1634).

CHARLOTTE formed from Lunenburg in 1764.

CHESTERFIELD formed from Henrico County in 1749.

CLARKE was formed from Frederick in 1836 and part of Warren was added later.

CRAIG formed from Botetourt, Roanoke, Giles and Monroe (now in West Virginia) in 1851. Several subsequent additions from Alleghany, Giles, Monroe and Montgomery.

CULPEPER was formed from Orange County in 1749.

CUMBERLAND formed from Goochland in 1749.

DICKENSON was formed from Russell, Wise and Buchanan counties in 1880.

DINWIDDIE formed from Prince George in 1752.

ELIZABETH CITY (one of the eight shires established in 1634) became extinct in 1952 when incorporated into City of Hampton.

ESSEX was formed from Rappahannock County in 1692.

FAIRFAX was formed from Prince William County in 1742.

FAUQUIER formed in 1759 from Prince William.

FLOYD was formed in 1831 from Montgomery county and part of Franklin was added later.

FLUVANNA formed in 1777 from Albermarle.

FRANKLIN was formed in 1785 from Bedford and Henry counties.

FREDERICK was formed in 1738 from Orange. The county government was organized in 1743.

GILES formed from Montgomery, Monroe (Now in West Virginia) and Tazewell in 1806 and parts of Wythe, Monroe, Mercer (West Virginia) Craig and Tazewell later added.

GLOUCESTER formed from York County in 1651.

GOOCHLAND was formed from Henrico in 1728.

GRAYSON was formed from Wythe in 1792 and part of Patrick later added.

GREENE formed in 1838 from Orange County.

GREENSVILLE was formed from Brunswick in 1780 and parts of Brunswick and Suxsex was added later.

HALIFAX formed in 1752 from Lunenburg.

HANOVER was formed in 1721 from New Kent.

HENRICO (one of the eight shires) established in 1634.

HENRY was formed in 1776 from Pittsylvania.

HIGHLAND was formed from Pendleton (Now West Virginia) and Bath counties in 1847.

ISLE OF WIGHT first known as Marrosquyoake; one of the eight shires in 1634, is known since 1637 by its present name.

JAMES CITY (one of the original eight shires in 1634); parts of New Kent and York added later.

KING and QUEEN was formed from New Kent in 1691.

KING GEORGE was formed from Richmond County in 1720; part of Westmoreland county was added later.

KING WILLIAM was formed from King and Queen county in 1701.

LANCASTER was formed from Northumberland and York in 1651.

LEE formed from Russell in 1792; part of Scott county was added later.

LOUDOUN was formed from Fairfax in 1757.

LOUISA was formed from Hanover in 1742.

LUNENBURG was formed from Brunswick in 1746.

MADISON was formed from Culpeper in 1792.

MATHEWS was formed from Gloucester in 1790.

MECKLENBURG was formed from Lunenburg in 1764.

MIDDLESEX was formed from Lancaster County about 1669.

MONTGOMERY formed from Fincastle in 1776 and parts of Botetourt and Pulaski added later.

NAHSEMOND was established in 1637 (known as Upper Norfolk) and its present name adopted in 1646.

NELSON formed in 1807 from Amherst.

NEW KENT was formed from York about 1654.

NORTHAMPTON (which originally included the peninsula south of Maryland and which was one of the original eight shires established in 1634, was first called Accomack; later the name was changed in 1643.

NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY (probably named for the English county) was formed about 1645 from the district of Chickacoan (Indian territory) which was the name given during the early seventeenth century to the area between the Potomac and the Rappahannock.

NOTTOWAY was formed from Amelia County in 1788.

ORANGE was formed from Spotsylvania in 1734.

PAGE formed from Rockingham and Shenandoah counties in 1831.

Patrick was formed from Henry County in 1790.

PETERSBURG was laid out after 1733; first called Peters Point and formed from Frederick in 1772; present name was given in 1778.

PITTSYLVANIA formed from Halifax County in 1766.

POWHATAN was formed from Cumberland in 1777 and part of Chesterfield added later.

PRINCE EDWARD was formed from Amelia in 1753.

PRINCE GEORGE was formed from Charles City in 1702.

PRINCE WILLIAM was formed from Stafford and King George counties in 1730.

PRINCESS ANN was formed from Lower Norfolk in 1691; became extinct in 1963 after consolidation with City of Virginia Beach.

PULASKI was formed from Montgomery and Wythe in 1839.

RAPPAHANNOCK. There have been two counties named Rappahannock. The first was created from Lancaster in 1656 and became extinct in 1692 when it was divided into Essex and Richmond counties. The present county was formed from Culpeper in 1833.

RICHMOND was formed from Rappahannock in 1692.

ROANOKE was formed from Botetourt in 1838, and a part of Montgomery added later.

ROCKBRIDGE was formed from Augusta and Botetourt in 1778 and another part of Botetourt added later.

ROCKINGHAM was formed from Augusta in 1778.

RUSSELL was formed from Washington in 1786.

SCOTT was formed from Lee, Russell and Washington counties in 1814.

SHENANDOAH first named Dunmore when formed from Frederick in 1772; but its present name was given in 1778.

SMYTH was formed from Washington and Wythe in 1832.

SOUTHAMPTON was formed in 1749 from Isle of Wight and part of Nansemond added later.

SPOTSYLVANIA was formed from Essex, King William, and King and Queen in 1720.

STAFFORD was formed from Westmoreland in 1664.

SURRY was formed from James City about 1652.

SUSSEX was formed from Surry in 1753.

TAZEWELL was formed from Wythe and Russell in 1799 and parts of Logan (West Virginia) Russell, Wythe and Washington added later.

WARREN was formed from Shenandoah and Frederick in 1836.

WARWICK was originally called Warwick River and one of the original eight shires in 1634; the name of Warwick given in 1643 and this county became extinct in 1952, the territory comprised now contained within consolidated City of Newport News.

WASHINGTON was formed from Fincastle in 1776 and a part of Montgomery was added later.

WESTMORELAND was formed from Northumberland in 1653 and part of King George which was added later.

WISE was formed in 1856 from Lee, Scott and Russell counties.

WYTHE was formed from Montgomery in 1789; a part of Grayson was added later.

YORK (one of the original eight shires in 1634) was named as such in 1643.

PART 3SOME 17TH CENTURY VIRGINIA SETTLERS

History records the name of PULLEN as one of the oldest in the United States, more particularly in Virginia. In many years of research from the Pacific to the Atlantic coasts; from England and France; from Canada to Florida and into the Canal zone, the name appears. The author has encountered too the story, unsubstantiated, of eight Pullen brothers who came to Virginia in the Tidewater area and subsequently migrated mostly to the Northern Neck.

Professional genealogists have discovered missing some records of the southern counties or in such poor condition as to make deciphering almost impossible. It is the opinion of some - that unless there was some legible record of the newcomers having owned land, there is no way of connecting them.

A number of those emigrants, in escaping the English tyranny, came without any possessions, save for the clothing on their backs, and it was not until the second or third generation, a few thousand pounds of tobacco was acquired to buy a few acres of land.

Early in the seventeenth century, the tribe of Indians living in the Tidewater section were the Algonquian and the first to come into contact with the Jamestown settlers. Politically, the Algonquians formed the Powhatan Confederacy. Relations of these early settlers with the Powhatan group were both hostile and friendly, until eventually the Englishmen overcame their red neighbor and the remnants of the tribe receded to regions not coveted by the white man.

- 1621 BENNETT PULLE (The name was spelled in this manner by some Pullens in North Carolina). He arrived aboard the "Marmaduke" and was transported by Georg Pace, son and heir apparent of Richard Pace, deceased, 400 acres in Corp. of James City 1 Sept. 1628.
- 1621 RICHARD PULLIPEN Arrived from Newfoundland in the "Elizabeth" with John Sipsey. (From: Early Emigrants of Va. 1623-1666 by Greer).
- 1635 JON PULLAPIN (Welch spelling of Pullen). He came from Newfoundland, being transferred by William Gany of Accomack County.
- 1636 EDWARD PULLUM/PULLIAM His passage was arranged by William Clarke in 1636 to Henrico County. According to "Camden Kotten's List of Emigrants", he transported to the Barbadoes in "ye Hopewell", age 27, February, 1634. "William and Mary Quarterly, 2nd Series, Vol. 20, p. 566, 1840" gives the following account: "Edward Pulliam, born in England in 1600 came to Virginia in 1635 and settled in Henrico County, paying his own passage." While these records vary somewhat, it is believed they refer to one and the same person.

The lineage of Edward Pullum/Pulliam continues into Kent and Mecklenburg counties, Va., and on into the counties of Granville, Wake Halifax, North Carolina and LeGrange, Tenn. (From: The Compendium of American Genealogy).

1638 EDUND PULLUM/PULLIAM

purported to be the brother of Edward and, according to different records, his passage was arranged by either William Clarke in 1636/1638 or by West 29 September, 1638 into Henrico County. (From: The Genealogical Archives of Salt Lake City, Utah).

1652 JOHN PULLEN

Lancaster County, whose passage was paid by John Sharpe, is shown as the recipient of a Land Grant in the same year from the Colony of Virginia, Lancaster County. (From: Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666 by Samuel Cabell Greer).

1652 ROGER PULLEN

His passage was paid by John Sharpe to Northumberland County, Virginia.

An Oath to England was signed by Roger Pullen 13 April 1652 (Col. 20, p. 38 by Fleet). Other records confirm his residence in Northumberland County, Va.

He was transported as headright for Anthony Lenton who received 1025 acres in Northumberland County 1 August, 1653. (From: Cavaliers & Pioneers by Nugent, Patent Book 3).

He is listed in Deeds and Orders, Northumberland County, Va. 1650-1652.

As the reader will observe, records relating to the passage of Roger Pullen differ, but it is thought to be an error in reporting, and that they are one and the same person.

The Patent of Frances Clay 30 June 1663 (Roger Pullen, deceased) seems to establish the death of said Pullen as sometime prior to that date and eleven years after the first mention of him in Northumberland County, in the year 1652.

It is further conceived that Roger Pullen of Northumberland County transported to Maryland. This was not an unusual practice. Settlers from both states traveled back and forth.

From the book "Maryland Genealogies & Historical Records, Vol. II by Annie Walker Burns" containing the names of early settlers, land records,

transport lists, etc. page 226, mentions Roger POLLIN with Thomas Hales in the early mid-1600's in Maryland records.

The property of Roger PALLIN is identified in deed, Northumberland County, of: "Robert Smith of Cople Parish, Westmoreland County to William Smith of Westmoreland County, planter." (Note: Westmoreland County was formed from Northumberland in 1653). For: 4000 pounds of tobacco and in performance of award made by the Hon. Richard Lee and Col. Isaac Allerton, Esq. arbitrators, appointed by the last General Court of Virginia....."All interest I have in a Deed of Gift or Grant 30 Oct. 1688 of one Sutton Queeny of Calvert County, Maryland (believed to be the son of Sutton Queeny/Quinney/Queery, Sr. (spelling ?) of Northumberland County, carpenter to Robert Smith, formerly patented by Robert Smith, father of the aforesaid William and Robert Smith, Jr. deceased 28 Oct. 1651 in Northumberland County, - land now situated in Westmoreland County SE upon Yeocomico River, SW upon the land of ROGER PALLIN, NE.....upon the main woods. (Signed) Robert x Smith; Wit. Henry Maunders, James Ellis. (From Westmoreland Co. Va. Deeds and Wills 1691-1699 by Dorman, p. 13, 13a, dated 10 Oct. 1691).

1652 RICHARD PULLMAN =
PULMAN =
PULLEN =

to York County, Va. (originally Charles River, one of the eight original shires formed in 1634) with John Pounsey who transferred 18 persons.

In 1667 "George Atkins of Charles County proved right to 200 acres of land for transporting himself, George Atkins, his son, RICHARD PULLEN and Marmaduke Barton into this Province to inhabit". From: Maryland Hall of Records, Patents, Lib. 11, Fol. 144 28th Nov. 1667".

Richard Pullen apparently returned from Maryland to Northumberland County, Va. prior to 1667. In 1671/2 he was appointed administrator of the estate of Sutton Queery/Quinney/Queeny (spelling ?) Sr. in Northumberland. (From: Order Book 1666-1678 p. 71 Northumberland County, Va.)

It is quite possible that Richard Pullen made a first marriage and had issue: Richard Pullen, John Pullen and Mary Pullen, as these three are shown in Maryland (From Northumberland Co) Va. in the years 1667, 1674 and 1691.

It is a matter of record that between the years 1672 and 1681, he married (probable second) Ann Querry/Quinney/Queeny (spelling ?) widow of Sutton Sr., and returned to Maryland, Cecil County with his wife Anne, her children by former marriages,

and his daughter Mary, according to the following record:

(From a new book "The Early Settlers of Maryland 1663-1680 by Gust Skordas (from Land Office) an index to land warrants published in 1968 by the Genealogical Publishing Co. Baltimore, Md.")

<u>Page</u>	<u>Lib</u>	<u>Fol.</u>	<u>Year</u>
376/7/8			
Marg Pullin	9	374	1666 Servant
Richard Pullin	11	144	1667 Transported
John Pullen	WC-2	324	1674
Richard Pullen	"	412/13	1681 Immigrated
Anne Pullen	"	412	1681 Transported
Mary Pullen	"	412	1681 Transported
*Ann Quinney	"	412	1681 Transported
*Rose Quinney	"	412	1681 Transported
*Sutton Quinney	"	412	1681 Transported

*Daughters and son of Anne Quinney Pullen by a former marriage.

Another list of persons transported into Maryland by Richard Pullen included Nicholas Smith, a son of Anne Pullen by a former marriage, and William Elmes, Richard Lee, Edward Allebone and Tarlow Magniew.

Rights were proved 27 April 1681 before John Llewelin, and Warrant was granted to Richard Pullen, Cecil County, Md., for 550 acres of land due him for these transfers. (From: Land Patents from Hall of Records, Maryland)

In 1683, 5 October, Richard Pullen was mentioned in the Will of Thomas Hawker of Cecil County. (From: Maryland Calendar of Wills, Vol. 1, 17 February 1685, page 166).

There are various records during the years of 1681 to 1687 showing Richard Pullen making his permanent residence in Cecil County. Prior to his death, he served as a commissioner in the Cecil County Council.

The Will of Richard Pullen in Cecil County, Md. sworn to 23 June, 1688 by John Jurdine, mentions his wife Ann/Anne, daughter Mary (who later married Nathaniel Howell between 1680-1688 first. He died in 1688 and subsequent marriages for her followed. Also step-daughters Ann Quinney Beck and Rosamond (Rose) Quinney who married Philip Burgin, were mentioned.

Prior WILLIAM PULLEN = was shown in New Kent County. This county was formed
 to = ed from York ca 1654 and York was originally 'Charles
 1656 = River', one of the eight original shires being named
 = York in 1643. This William Pullen could have been
 = one of the Pullen emigrants.

From: Vol. 50, 1942 Virginia Magazine, New Kent
 County (York 1654) - "William Pullen and Charles
 Edmonds patented 830 acres and 2520 acres in Kent
 County in 1657."

William Pullen and Samuel Wood witnessed the Will of
 John Underwood, widow Elizabeth, 5 April, 1723,
 Richmond County, Va.

KATHERINE PULLEN = William Pullen, Katherine x Pullen, Margaret x Burk
 witnessed the Will of William Underwood of Sitten-
 bourn Parish, Richmond County dated July 1717.

Richmond County was formed from Rappahannock in
 1692 when that county became extinct and was
 originally part of Lancaster in 1656.

1656 ELIZABETH PULLEN = was transferred by William Pullen of New Kent County.

1656 HENRY PAULLE = was transported by Edwin Conway and Mrs. Hannah Mounthey,
 PULMAN = widow, who received 1650 acres in Lancaster County
 PULLMAN = 5 Feb. 1657. (From: Cavaliers & Pioneers by Nugent,
 = Pat. Book 4).

In 1656 Henry Pulman and Edward Dale witnessed a Deed
 of James Bonner to Patrick Miller for 200 acres on
 the South side of Rappahannock River, adjoining land
 of George Warren 6 August 1656, land assigned to
 Will Frizel 24 November 1658. (Recorded 1 Oct. 1658
 in Northumberland County).

In 1664/1669 (Old) Rappahannock and Lancaster counties,
 appears the record of the Will of Henry Pulman dated
 5 March, 1669, naming his wife Elizabeth and their
 children: Millicent, Mary, Elizabeth and John (under-
 age).

1664 CONSTANCE PULLIN was a headright for Richard Webley, Robert Davis and
 Thomas Freshwater, Northumberland County 24 August,
 1664. (From: Cavaliers & Pioneers by Nugent, Pat. Bk.
 5, p. 106).

1664 SAMPSON PULLIN shown in (Old) Rappahannock and Lancaster counties;
 thought to be a cousin of Henry Pullman.

1665 THOMAS PULLEN witnessed a Deed of Minor Dodes, Marrayner and
 Minor's wife Mary sells to Peter Montague 8 November
 1665 Northumberland County. (From: Virginia Colonial
 Abstracts 1654-1666 by Fleet).

- 1689 THOMAS PULLEN = departed this life 20 December 1689.
(From: Burials 1688, p. 9, Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex County.) (This Thomas Pullen felt to be an original resident of Lancaster County, as Middlesex was formed from Lancaster about 1669, twenty years prior to his death.)
- 1698 HENRY PULLEN = whose Inventory of 31 May, 1698, recorded 30 July 1698 was presented by his relict (widow) Mary Stott Pullen. (From: Abstracts of Lancaster County, Va. Wills 1653-1800, p. 183). Records prove he was the father of Brian Pullen of Lancaster County (identified by his will of 1756).
- 1600's - 1717 THOMAS PULLEN = Westmoreland County, Va. Inventory January 29, 1717 returned into Court, recorded Feb. 17, 1717 (Signed) Elias Menys, John White, John Davis. (From: Westmoreland County Deeds and Wills #6, 1716-1720, p. 221).

The earliest proven lines by living descendants (year 1969) known to the author, lead to (1) William Pullen of Lancaster County, will of 1767; (2) Thomas Pullen, St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, 1767/1781 and (3) Brian Pullen of Lancaster County, will of 1756 (From: records of second and third generations). Mention is made at this point to introduce the probability these three men are related. There is research underway to find the emigrant or founder of these three generations, but because of the conclusion of this manuscript, the writer must leave the answer to future discovery and/or verification.

The following is presented to the reader as having an important significance or bearing on future verification or discovery.

Henry Pullen of Northumberland and Lancaster counties, whose Inventory of May 31, 1698, recorded July 30, 1698 and presented by his widow Mary Stott Pullen, was the father of their following issue: 1. Thomas Pullen, 2. John Pullen, 3. William Pullen, 4. Frances Pullen Blackobe, 5. a probable daughter who married Mr. Eatchison and who were the parents of Mary Eatchison, and 6. Brian Pullen. (From: The Will of Mary Stott Pullen Rogers, St. Mary's White Chappel, County of Lancaster, dated April 10, 1727.)

William Pullen and Thomas Pullen have not as yet been identified and proven as one and the same as those mentioned in a foregoing paragraph, but the professional genealogist who found the will of Mary Rogers believes there is more than a likelihood of a connection. Brian Pullen, above, has been proven as the son of Henry and Mary Stott Pullen.

The widow of Henry Pullen, mother of his issue, Mary Stott Pullen was the daughter of Brian Stott, Sr. of Lancaster and Mary Shipp. From a descendant comes the information that it is believed that Brian Stott Sr. was the son of Henry Stott, emigrant from England to America. Mary Shipp was the daughter of William Shipp who died before 1658 in Lower Norfolk County, Va., and his wife Sarah. It is said that President Harry S. Truman is descended from this Shipp family, altho the writer has not verified this statement.

Sometime between 1698 and 1714, Mary Stott Pullen married secondly William Rogers. (Note: The probate date of her father's will 1704 named her as "Mary Pullen"). William Rogers was the son of Captain John Rogers of Northumberland County, and lived in that county for several years where he served as Justice of the Peace and High Sheriff, appointed by the Governor of Virginia. In 1687 he moved to Lancaster County where he was appointed a member of the Troop of Horse. On April 14, 1714 administration of his estate was granted to his second wife Mary Stott Pullen Rogers.

Prior to her first husband's death (Henry Pullen) he had many suits and judgments in the Courts which were carried over as part of his estate at his demise. His widow managed his affairs quite capably until the Courts dismissed a number of Accounts Receivable. From the records available, it would seem that she managed to straighten out her financial affairs when her second marriage ended in the death of William Rogers in 1714 who died intestate. There were complications because of children by his first wife. According to her Will dated April 10, 1727, she depended largely on the ability of her one son Brian Pullen to manage her real estate holdings.

A move to unite the help of all Pullen descendants who were individually engaged in tracing their own specific lines was made several years ago. By means of inter-communication, it was learned that Charles D. Pullen of Memphis, Tenn., in 1886 and possibly earlier, compiled and published a book of the family history, on his own particular line, dating back 400 years into Scotland. Although contact has been made with leading genealogical publishing companies, no trace of this book has been found. Charles Lesslie Pullen of Halifax and Wake Counties, North Carolina, later of Memphis, Tennessee, New Orleans, Louisiana (June 26, 1895), and the Canal Zone where he is purported to be buried, attorney and newspaper publisher, was actively engaged in assembling a history of the Pullen family in America. At that time, he had been working on the manuscript for seven years, having expended a considerable sum of money for copies of records. His research extended into many areas of the United States. At the present time (1969) no one has been successful in locating his comprehensive draft of the Pullen genealogy.

The only publication that has come to the attention of the author is a book "Pullen Pencilings" by Lloyd Pullen of Wisconsin, published in 1940 by R. M. Antes of Evansville, Wisconsin. This publication is in the possession of the author's first cousin, Mrs. Geran Ross of Missouri, and it deals with the eastern states Pullens.

THE PATERNAL PEDIGREE OF
GLADYS PULLEN BURGE
PART 4.

"Every man is an Omnibus in which all
of his ancestors are seated".

- Oliver Wendell Holmes

Thomas Pullen, living in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, Virginia, made his will June 16, 1767. He was probably born in the late seventeenth or the very early eighteenth century, although the county of his birth is not known.

Northumberland is one of the Northern Neck counties in Virginia and was formed in 1645/1646 from Indian territory, the district of Chickacoan, which was the name given during the early seventeenth century to the area between the Potomac and Rappahannock Rivers. The county of Lancaster was taken off in part from Northumberland in the year 1651, three years later. The point in stressing the division and settlement of these particular areas is to establish the proximity of (1) Thomas Pullen of Northumberland, William Pullen of Lancaster (will of 1767) and Brian Pullen of Lancaster (will of 1753/1756) as the search is continued for the progenitor of the former two and emigrant ancestor of all three men.

In the will of Thomas Pullen (1767/1781), his wife is referred to only as "Elizabeth". Her maiden name has not been proven. It is felt by some she was Elizabeth Hughlett, daughter of Ephriam and Elizabeth Winters Hughlett, and grand-daughter of John and Mary Hughlett of Northumberland County.

There were seven children born to Thomas and Elizabeth Pullen:

1. Thomas Pullen born ca 1732-1735 in Virginia; After leaving his native state, he was first shown in Halifax County, N.C., by the witnessing of a Bill of Sale of slaves owned by his brother William in the county of Halifax, dated May 5, 1765, Book 9, page 548, July term of Court 1767. According to the 1790 and 1800 Census of Wake Co. N.C., he was a resident of that county during those years and further substantiated by a Deed executed in Virginia in the year 1796, set forth in this manuscript. No further record of him after the 1800 census, nor the identification of his wife and children has been found. It is assumed that he may have died after the year 1800 'intestate'.

2. John Pullen born ca 1735-1737 in Virginia. He was a Revolutionary Patriot and was first shown in Halifax Co. N. C., after leaving Virginia, purchasing land there as follows: "Book 7, p. 160, 17th January 1760 John Phyllis and Mary, his wife, to John Pullen, all of Halifax, consideration 50 lbs. current money of Virginia, tract of land in Halifax County containing 250 acres, beginning at a gum on Black Swamp to the center of two red oaks and a hickory, to a gum, to a sweet gum on the main run along the swamp to the beginning, with all houses, etc. Ack. Sept. Ct. 1760." (From: N.C. State Dept. of Archives and History, Halifax County Deeds (microfilm).

He too appeared and witnessed the Bill of Sale of slaves owned by his brother William in Halifax Co. N.C.

It is believed that he married his wife Ann (presumably Turner) probably sometime between 1760 and 1765. After leaving Halifax County, he went to Granville Co. N.C., as indicated by the sale of property: "Book 9, p. 420, 2 Feb. 1765, John Pullen of Granville County, Province of North Carolina to Benjamin Merritt of the county and province aforesaid - 50 lbs. current money of Virginia, all that tract of land lying on Beech Swamp in the county aforesaid** containing 250 acres, beginning at a gum on Beech Swamp to the center of two red oaks and a hickory to a gum, to a sweet gum on the main run, with said swamp to the beginning, which said land was granted to Edward Poor by patent dated 4th Aug. 1741...all the estate, right, title and interest of the said

Children of Leroy Pullen and Winifred Cundiff:

1. Judith Pullen, b. Dec. 13, 1772, Northumberland Co. Va.,
2. John Pullen, b. Oct. 9, 1774, Northumberland Co. Va.
3. Thomas Pullen, b. Aug. 20, 1776, Northumberland Co. V., and died 1814; married Nancy Cundiff, ca. Nov. 2, 1813;
4. Milly Pullen, b. Aug. 10, 1778;
5. Elizabeth Pullen, born Northumberland Co. Va., married Dec. 30, 1794 John Booth, Jr., son of John Booth, Sr. They were the parents of a son William Pullen Booth, and a daughter Judith C. Booth,

William Pullen Booth was born Nov. 21, 1797 and died 1868. He was Justice of the Peace 1835, School Commissioner 1845, Major of the 31st Regiment of Virginia Militia in 1850, Assistant Commissioner of Revenue 1852, and County Surveyor 1852. He was Deacon of the Coan Baptist Church, Northumberland Co. Va., and married Frances Bromley Mitchell in 1826, daughter of Henry Mitchell and Elizabeth Brent.

Judith C. Booth, married (1st) in 1835 Leroy Purcell and (2nd) in 1840 Peter W. Rice.

A large picture of William Pullen Booth was donated to the County Court House in Heathsville, Va., by James M. Booth, and was unveiled in 1903 by Miss Lizzie J. Anderson.

(The above records are located in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. Va.)

Virginia E. Booth, daughter of William Pullen Booth and Frances Bromley Mitchell, born June 27, 1829, died July 1888, married in 1850 William R. Claughton in 1850. William R. Claughton was born Dec. 2, 1830 and died Feb. 23, 1905., father of Eleanor Virginia Claughton, who married Hiram Harding Blackwell; and she had issue of William E. Blackwell, father of Line (Dolly Blackwell who married Robert Vernon. He also was the father of Clarence Wm. Claughton who married in 1896 Etta L. H. Luttrell and their issue was Clarence W. Claughton, Jr. of Lottsburg, Va.

the said Leroy Pullen together with William Lansdell and John Cundiff, his securitys, acknowledged themselves indebted to our said Commonwealth, the said Leroy Pullen in the sum of L.50 and the said William Lansdell and John Cundiff in the aforesaid sum of L.15 each to be levied of their goods and chattels, lands, and tenements respectively to the use of our said Commonwealth yet upon this condition that if Leroy Pullen shall well behave himself towards the people of this Commonwealth during the present war, then this recognizance to be void or otherwise remain in full force. - 13 February 1781".

5. William Pullen born ca 1742 in Virginia, a Revolutionary Soldier or Patriot. (Based upon a Revolutionary Voucher No. 3594 State of North Carolina, Halifax District. "This certifies that William Pullen was allowed six pounds, eight shillings, specie as per Report of the record of Auditors, 10th January 1782. W. (?) Bradford, (? W. Branek, Wm. Wooten, Clk." for services or supplies furnished to the Army according to the opinion of the State Archivist in Raleigh).

Further verification is offered in a letter dated June 13, 1953, in part, from James S. Nisse, Miami, Florida, who married Georgia Pullen daughter of Eaton Pullen and Elizabeth Yoe, and granddaughter of William Pullen, Jr. and Rachel Sturdivant, and Great-granddaughter of William Pullen and Charity Charlotte Mathews/Mathis....."My wife says that her great grandfather William Pullen fought in the Revolution....Also, I recall her once telling me that she wanted to join the Daughters of the American Revolution, but that her mother talked her into joining another organization....I think that the family papers she had were lost in a fire".

After leaving his native state, William Pullen is first shown in Halifax Co. N.C. by a recorded document as follows: "Book 9, p. 548, May 5, 1765 - William Pullen of Halifax County, North Carolina, gives Bill of Sale to Joel Lane of same county, for four negro slaves: Dick, Jack, Stauter or Stanter and young Sam, and acknowledges receipt of 129 Pounds, 12 Shillings and 8 Pence in payment for said slaves. (Signed) William Pullum (Seal), Prov. July Ct. 1767, Wit: Thos. Pullum, D _____, John Pullum".

He married Charity Charlotte Mathes/Mathis/Matthews (? spelling) daughter of James Mathis of the states of Virginia and North Carolina, as indicated by a land grant issued to James Mathis, land which Charity and William Pullen sold Sept. 26, 1775, Book 13, p. 387. William died in Halifax District, N.C. Will dated 25 August, 1794, Book 5, p. 240, Prob. Feb. Ct. 1795 and was buried in the family cemetery on the Pullen plantation near what is known today as Ringwood, N.C. It is the author's understanding the burial grounds of this Pullen family no longer exist, but the land of the plantation has been identified with photographs.

6. Ephrium Pullen, born ca 1744 and presumed to have died before 1781 as his name does not appear in the settlement of his father's estate in that year among the other sons, but he is listed in the will of 1767, being 21 years of age based on his estimated birth date.

7. Sarah Pullen, born ca. 1746 married Benjamin Lansdell, Northumberland County, Va. Not being herself named in the settlement of her father's estate, it is believed her husband as proven, represented her, his name (not appearing in the will) but specified in the settlement. Proof has been established since discovering the will which mentions her only as a daughter, that her

given name was "Sarah" is herein set forth as an excerpt of her will: "St. Stephen's Parish, 9 January, 1792, Rec. Apr. 1792, to daughter:....Sarah Walker, my clothes, etc. to: grand-daughter Betty Walker and Leannah Walker; ...to: sons Benjamin Lansdell (Jr) and John Lansdell....Sons were named executors, Wit: Cyrus Harding and William Goodridge.

Little, if anything, is known about the migration of the three Pullen brothers, Thomas, John and William, from Virginia to North Carolina, other than known methods of travel according to history, nothing as to their reasons for moving to North Carolina. All three were shown first in Halifax County, John in 1760, Thomas and William in 1765; John leaving that county ca 1765 going into Granville county and in 1777 to Wake county. It is not known when Thomas left Halifax county for Wake county, but the first government census of 1790 shows both Thomas and John as residents of Wake county, William remaining in Halifax. This all transpired before settlement of their father's estate year 1781 in Northumberland County, Virginia.

The little town of Halifax to which the three Pullen brothers originally came, is situated on the Roanoke River and was laid out in the year 1758, two years prior to the first appearance in 1760 by John Pullen. The establishment of Halifax came about, having been carved out of Edgecombe County. It has since been the seat of the government for the county and during the American Revolution it was the capitol of North Carolina. The Colonial jail, which was built in 1758, still stands and serves as a museum.

After the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge on February 27, 1776, the Tory officers captured were imprisoned in this jail.

When President Washington made his southern tour in 1791, he visited Halifax and was entertained at a dinner in the Royal White Hart Masonic Lodge, the oldest Masonic ledge still in use in the United States. It is interesting for the author to reminisce that her ancestor William Pullen and his family were residents of Halifax during the president's visit.

There is very little written in history books concerning this picturesque and proud town, but many of the greats of by-gone years found royal hospitality and entertainment at the Old Eagle Tavern, men who made history such as Washington, Lafayette and Jefferson. The unpretentious town of Halifax is where John Paul Jones spent two years of his life. Valiant men, men who penned revolutionary documents and fought for revolutionary causes have walked along the quiet streets of this hamlet.

Children of William Pullen and Charity Charlotte Mathis/Matthews:

1. Chloe Pullen, born ca. 1768 in Halifax County, N.C. married William Parr.
2. Leroy Pullen, born ca 1770 Halifax County, N.C. It is supposed that he did not marry but stayed home and help manage the financial affairs of his mother, according to legal documentations.
3. Chaney/Chancey Pullen, born ca 1773 Halifax Co. N.C. married William Pullen of Virginia (a cousin, according to a descendant). William Pullen married 2nd: Sheila McKrae of South Carolina, originally of Virginia descent.

4. William Pullen, Jr. born February 1776 Halifax Co. N.C. died February 7, 1863 (according to bible record of his daughter-in-law, Elizabeth Yoe), in Jefferson County, Tenn., and buried in Russellville, Tenn. He married Rachel Sturdivant, daughter of Anderson and Gemina Sturdivant of Halifax Co. N.C., who were the parents of: 1. Nancy Sturdivant Daughtry, 2. Rachel Sturdivant Pullen; 3. Joel Sturdivant, 4. Williamson Sturdivant; 5. John Sturdivant, 6. William Sturdivant, 7. Wheeler Sturdivant and 8. Jesse Sturdivant.

5. Clary Pullen, born ca. 1780 Halifax Co. N.C. married William Pace of Georgia.

6. Ludwell Pullen, born ca. 1782 Halifax Co. N.C. died unmarried approximately 1809 according to the record of division of his estate.

7. Charlotte Pullen born ca. 1784 Halifax Co. N.C. married Gideon Matthews of Halifax Co. N.C.

8. Eaton Pullen, born ca 1786 Halifax Co. N.C. married Phoebe Anderson Oct. 25, 1830 Halifax, N.C. (Note: this marriage believed to be a second marriage for Eaton Pullen as he was in his early 40's at the time).

9. Willie Pullen, born ca 1788 Halifax Co. N.C. married Elizabeth Wood and moved to Nash County, where he died (Will dated 25 November 1851, Prob. Feb. Court 1860). They had issue: 1. Clarissa, 2. Mary, 3. Ethelinda, 4. John Calvin and 5. Elizabeth R. Pullen.

10. Ricky (Rhoderick) Pullen, born 1790 (1830 census of Halifax County) near Ringwood, N.C., married Margaret Mathews (a cousin) Feb. 23, 1835, died Jan. 6, 1869, and was buried on the old Pullen plantation family cemetery near Ringwood, N.C.

Children of William Pullen, Jr. and Rachel Sturdivant Pullen:

1. John Pullen, born Feb. 26, 1808 Halifax Co. N.C. married Diana McAlpin, daughter of Reverend Robert McAlpin, minister of the First Presbyterian Church, Madisonville, Tenn. John died in Livingston County, Missouri, Sept. 18, 1851.

2. Ludwell Pullen, born May 1, 1810, Halifax, N.C. died Sept. 20, 1869 Aurora, Ill., married Lucinda Horner who was born 1810 in Jefferson Co. Tenn.

3. Jemima Pullen, born Dec. 12, 1811, Halifax, N.C. died March 14, 1886 St. Clair, Tenn., married W. M. Phillips. The following is an excerpt taken from "Tennessee Cousins" by North S. Ray.... "William Arnott, early resident of Hawkins Co. Tenn., original ancestor of the Arnott family in Hawkins Co. Tenn., was from Virginia and the father of Jacob Arnott who was born in 1800 in the county. Jacob married Amy Grigsby the daughter of William Grigsby who was also from Virginia. They were the parents of several sons, among whom was William M. Arnott who was born in Hawkins County in 1827. He married Charlotte Phillips, the daughter of William Phillips and his wife Jemima Pullen Phillips. They were the parents of ten children.

4. Thomas Pullen, born April 8, 1813 Russellville, Tenn. died

1865 in Lockhart, Texas, unmarried.

5. William Pullen, born February 23, 1815 Russellville, Tenn., died Whitfield County, Georgia sometime after 1870. He married Malissa Lee who died between the years 1868/1870.

6. Willy Pullen, born February 11, 1817, Russellville, Tenn., married Mariam Homer and died 1853 New Columbia, Ill.

7. Charity Pullen, born December 9, 1818, Russellville, Tenn., married Henry Ohmson.

8. Asa Pullen, born Nov. 14, 1820 Russellville, Tenn., died 1904/5 and is buried in Junction, Texas, married Juliette Guilliland of Caldwell County, Tenn., who died 1914 and is buried in Junction, Texas. They had six daughters, names unknown, three of which descendants live in a section of Texas (1966) near Junction. The family names are: "Barksdale, Holland and Farmer". Asa and Juliette Pullen's grandson Sayers Farmer, owner of the F⁶ Ranch in Junction, died Sept. 1959 and his wife died November 1966.

9. Joseph Pullen, born Sept. 1, 1822 Russellville, Tenn., died May 1881 in Austin, Texas, married Marya Pogue of Jefferson County, Tenn. Note: In attempting to follow through on this Pullen family in Austin, Texas, the writer was assisted by Kebekah B. Johnson, mother of President Lyndon B. Johnson, a family genealogist herself. An excerpt from her letter of November 16, 1954 from Austin, gives the following:....."There are two Pullens listed in our Austin directory. I called one lady who has been a widow for twenty-three years. She does not know much of her husband's family, but gave the name of her husband's brother who keeps up with such things. He is John A. Pullen, Colorado Springs, Colorado.

"The second lady, a Mrs. Majors nee Pullen, said that her uncle had compiled before his death, a record of the Pullen family extending back several hundred years. His name was James Pullen and her eldest brother was closely associated with him. Her father was named Charles P. Pullen and the brother's address is W. J. Pullen, Foreman, Arkansas."

10. Eaton Pullen, born April 3, 1824 Russellville, Tenn., died February 9, 1884 Russellville, married Elizabeth E. Yoe of Corn Grove, Ala. They were the parents of several children, all deceased by May 20, 1953 with the exception of two daughters, Julie Pullen born 1864/5 who married a Mr. Fudge. They were the parents of a daughter born in 1886 who married Floyd Rippetoe of Waynesville, N.C., and 2nd Georgia Pullen born June 8, 1868/9 who married James S. Wisse, both of whom lived the latter part of their lives and died in Miami, Florida.

Children of John Pullen and Diana McAlpin:

1. Penelope Pullen, born Tennessee, died 1872, married Robert

Dockery.

2. Jane Pullen, born Johnson County, Indiana, married Joshua

Bond.

3. William Alexander Pullen, born Feb. 15, 1834 Franklin County, Ind., died Nov. 17, 1920 at the home of his daughter, Mrs. William B. Tropper, in Breckenridge, Mo. Reverend Brown of the Presbyterian church, Breckenridge, Mo. conducted the funeral services and burial was in the Tropper Cemetery.

He moved to Grundy County, Mo., with his father and mother in 1847 near where Hickory, Mo. is now located. A newspaper item carried this account - "Caldwell Co. Mo. May 1, 1849 William Pullen left Spring Hill for California. The California Mining Company was formed and they went through South Pass and arrived at Steep Hollow, California Sept. 22, 1849. He was 15 years old". Another item states: "In 1857 William Pullen went west with a train of gold-seekers to California and remained there four years. After his return to Missouri in 1861, he married Sarah Blackburn of the Kentucky Blackburns.

4. Amanda Pullen, died Johnson Co. Ind. Oct. 18, 1856, married Lewis L. Sterns.

5. Harriet Pullen, born Johnson Co. Ind. married J. Lisco.

6. David Pullen, died at birth.

7. Lagusta Pullen born Johnson Co. Ind.

8. Angeline Pullen born Johnson Co. Ind.

9. John Pullen born Johnson Co. Ind.

10. David Pullen, born Johnson Co. Ind. married Mary Isominger.

Children of Asa Pullen and Juliet M. Gilliland Pullen:

They were the parents of six daughters whose names are unknown; three of whom lived in a section of Texas known as Junction. The family names are: Barksdale, Holland and Farmer. The one daughter who married a Mr. Farmer had issue of three sons - Asa, Hardy and Sayers Farmer. Sayers Farmer, died Sept. 1959; his wife (name unknown) died November 1966.

BLACKBURN

Sarah Blackburn Pullen, daughter of James Rankin Blackburn and Elizabeth Watson of Kentucky was descended from the founder of the early Blackburns in America, who was a native of Ripon, Yorkshire, England.

James Rankin Blackburn who married first Elizabeth Watson, were the parents of seven children:

1. Elizabeth Blackburn, died in infancy July 19, 1827.

2. Rankin Blackburn, born Sept. 11, 1828.

3. William Blackburn, born Nov. 24, 1830.

4. Elvira Blackburn, born Dec. 15, 1832, died July 19 _____.

5. Sarah Blackburn, born Nov. 10, 1834, died November 21, 1916.
Breckenridge, Missouri, internment in Trosper Cemetery, Breckenridge, Mo. married
1861 William Alexander Pullen of Missouri.

6. John Blackburn, born _____ died Oct. 7, 1862. William A. Pullen related a story of his two brothers-in-law, John and Steven Blackburn: "A band of bushwackers in Union uniform, led by one Dick Brashfield, were stealing and pillaging the country-side. They came to the Blackburn home in Kentucky and killed John, but Steven managed to repel and drive them away."

7. Steven Blackburn, born _____, died _____.

Elizabeth Watson Blackburn born ca. 1804 and died May 6, 1837, married before 1825 James Rankin Blackburn. He married 2nd Sarah Sinard, born 1798, died Sept. 30, 1875. They were the parents of three daughters: 1. Jennie Blackburn who married Chimworth Pond; 2. Polly Blackburn who married a Mr. Niff, and 3. Violet (Vie) Blackburn who married a Mr. Randolph.

James R. Blackburn died April 29, 1862, Kentucky, was the son of James Blackburn born ca. 1770 (descended from William Blackburn, a native of Ripon, England) and his wife Jane Rankin Blackburn born 1775. There were five children born to this marriage: 1. Joan, William, 3. Thomas, 4. James Rankin and 5. Rankin Blackburn, all of Kentucky.

Jane Rankin Blackburn was the daughter of David and Hannah Rankin. They were the parents of nine children: 1. William, 2. Thomas, 3. Jane, 4. Sarah who married Mr. Roberts, 5. Hannah, who married Mr. Morrison, 6. Mary who married Mr. Rawlings, 7. David, 8. Letty, who married Mr. Hayes and 9. Issac. (This information obtained from family records and a Blackburn descendant in Virginia).

William Blackburn, ancestor of James Blackburn who married Jane Rankin, was the emigrant ancestor of the above Blackburn descendants. He was a native of Ripon, Yorkshire, England and descendants claim he accompanied his uncle Edward Blackburn to America at an early age. Nothing is known of his previous home in England, his parents, nor why he left to come to Virginia in America at such a tender age, but it has been recorded that his father, Edward and Richard Blackburn of Virginia, were brothers in England.

Edward Blackburn, his uncle, married and had issue of one known son - Edward, Jr. - whom he left in the custody of his brother when he went to Bermuda. Little is known of Edward, Sr., except he gave a power-of-attorney to his brother Richard to act in his son's behalf and interest. Young Edward lived with his uncle Richard Blackburn at Rippon Lodge in Virginia until 1757 when he married Margaret Harrison of Stafford County, daughter of William Harrison and Isabella Triplett Harrison.

William Blackburn (according to a descendant, Bessie Blackburn Burnette of Virginia) was born March 27, 1748, Ripon, England, married April 10, 1773 Mary Adham of Virginia. They had issue of eleven children; two sons went west to California; one to Kentucky and the remaining eight lived in various parts of Virginia. Their known names are:

1. Thomas Rolander Blackburn, born Dec. 23, 1794 Charlestown, Jefferson Co., West Virginia who married April 6, 1860 Mary Ann H. Wright. They had seven children, the second being William Blackburn born 1821 who married Mary Ann Ast born Nov. 2, 1828. William and Mary Ann Ast Blackburn had nine children, the fourth was Thomas Rolander Blackburn II.

2. James Blackburn who married Jane Rankin of Kentucky, born ca. 1775 and whose issue is recorded on preceding pages.

Richard Blackburn was born 1705 in Ripon, England, died July 5, 1757 at the age of 52 years and is buried in the Rippon Lodge family cemetery. He purchased land once owned by Martin Scarlet, which was part of the Burbage grant of 1653. In 1725 at the age of 20/25 (according to his birth date), he built Rippon Lodge in Prince William County, Woodbridge, Va., and was the master builder and architect of the eldest part of Mount Vernon and the first Falls Church in Virginia. He acquired a very large estate as a planter and contractor. The ultimate estate amounted to 20,000 acres, adjoining lands of George Mason, who was a neighbor of Jeremiah Moore of Moorefield plantation, a maternal ancestor of the author, and eventually Rippon Lodge was acquired by and owned for 100 years by the Atkinson family of Virginia, maternal ancestor also of the author.

Richard Blackburn represented Prince William County in the General Assembly in the years 1745, 1746 and 1747. He married Mary Watts Ashton, daughter of Richard Watts and widow of Colonel Henry Ashton (1670-1731) of Nominy plantation in Westmoreland County, Va. Before coming to America, he worshipped at Ripon Cathedral in Ripon, England, where the first crypt dates back to 670 A.D. C. C. Randolph stated in his booklet "that the town of Blackburn in England was bestowed on Gamaliel De Blackburn, who came over from Normandy with William the Conqueror".

In the book "The Blackburn Genealogy" published in 1939 by Vinnetta Wells Ranke, a descendant of Edward Blackburn, brother of Richard Blackburn, is found the names of the children of Richard and Mary Watts Ashton Blackburn. There are six children mentioned, but the author found the 7th in doing research on the name:

1. Jane Blackburn, born 1733, married 1st John Baylis 1754 and 2nd Cornelius Kincheloe. Jane died 1774, according to the Will of Francis Reno. She was the maternal grandmother of Baylis Reno, who was the son of George Reno and Jean Baylis.

2. Ann Blackburn born 1735 who married 1st William Elliott of Gloucester Co. Va., and 2nd John Carey of Gloucester Co. Va.

3. Mary Blackburn, born 1737 married John Ballendine of Fairfax County, Va.

4. Alice Blackburn, born 1738 married William Ellzey of Fairfax County, Va.

5. John Blackburn born 1740, died 1760 at Rippon Lodge, unmarried.

6. Thomas Blackburn, born 1742 at Rippon Lodge, died October

27, 1807. He married Christian Scott, daughter of Reverend James Scott, pastor of Dettingen Parish, Va., niece of Reverend Alexander Scott, pastor of adjoining Overwharton Parish, where Lewis Kenneau (Renno/Reno) one of the author's maternal ancestors was a church warden and as was also Moore, lay reader. Christian Scott was also the sister of John Scott who instigated a dual in which John Baylis was killed. Thomas Blackburn was burgess for Prince William County in the place of Foushee Tebbs at the 3rd Session of the Assembly of 1772-1774 and 1775-1776 and a member of the March and July conventions. He later became Lt. Colonel to the 2nd Virginia Regiment in the Revolution and an aide and close friend of General George Washington.

7. The seventh child of Richard and Mary Watts Ashton Blackburn, previously mentioned as having been found during research by the author, was Robert Blackburn born 1749 and died prior to 1782 lost at sea. He married Catherine Stone and had issue of one son William Blackburn who died unmarried.

Children of Thomas and Christian Scott Blackburn:

1. Richard Scott Blackburn married Judith Ball, born August 2nd _____
2. Julia Ann Blackburn, born 1768, died 1829, married in 1785 Bushrod Washington, a nephew of George Washington, and was mistress of Mt. Vernon. Bushrod was the son of John Augustine Washington and Hannah Bushrod; born June 5, 1762 in Westmoreland Co. Va., and died Nov. 26, 1829 in Philadelphia, Pa. He inherited from George Washington, a sword, all his civil and military papers (later purchased by Congress now in the U. S. Archives) private papers, books and Mt. Vernon.

Children of Richard Scott Blackburn and Judith Ball:

1. Jane Charlotte Blackburn, born August 23, 1786, died Sept. 6, 1835 at Blakeley, West Virginia, married John Augustine Washington, a grand-nephew of George Washington, who died June 16, 1832 aged 43 years. He was the son of Corbin and Hannah Lee Washington and one of the executors of George Washington's estate. Jane Charlotte Blackburn Washington was the last owner of Mt. Vernon and was the last person whose body was interred in the vault; the key of which was then thrown into the Potomac River.
2. Anna Maria Thomasona Blackburn married Bushrod Corbin Washington, brother of John Augustine Washington. (The two sisters married brothers).

RIPPON LODGE

This ancestral home remained in the Blackburn family from 1725 until 1811, when it was purchased by the maternal emigrant ancestor of the author, George Atkinson of Clifton, Nottingham, England. It remained in the Atkinson family until 1924 (113 years) when it was purchased by Wade Hampton Ellis, a direct descendant of Christopher Blackburn who lived in Rappahannock County, Va. in 1668. He was the son of A. C. Ellis of Fauquier Co. Va. and Catherine Blackburn, daughter of Christopher Blackburn III. It remained in the possession of Wade Hampton Ellis and his wife Dessie Dorwin Chase Ellis until his death in 1946 and in 1952 the Lodge was bought by Admiral Richard Blackburn Black, U. S. N.R., the present owner (1969).

The rambling historical house overlooks the Potomac River between the Occoquan Creek and Measco Creek. Its brick entrance pillars are located four miles south of Woodbridge. The original house consisted of five down-stairs rooms and an upper story with gabled dormers between and chimneys of brick. The famous "Jerkin roof-ends" are characteristic of the finest 18th century English architecture. At about the end of the 18th century, two rooms and another chimney were added across one end and in later years, rooms were added at each end. Throughout the house are seven fireplaces. All the rooms on the first floor are accessible from the large main entrance hall through "witches doors", so-called from the time when architects used the form of the cross on each door to keep away evil spirits.

An interesting feature of the old part of the house is a hidden stairway between library and parlor, leading to a brick lined tunnel. This tunnel leads into a beautiful boxwood garden in a ravine at the east of the house, and is thought to have been made as a means of escape from attacks by Indians. There is a cannon ball, reputedly to have been fired into the wall during the attack on Washington in 1812.

In a beautiful grove some distance from the house and reached by a path lined with laurel and rhododendron is the family cemetery, in which are the graves of Richard Blackburn, his wife Mary Watts Ashton Blackburn, George Atkinson and his descendants.

* * * * *

Children of William Alexander Pullen and Sarah Blackburn Pullen:

1. Leona Belle Pullen, born October 30, 1862 Jamesport, Mo. died 1916, Kansas City, Mo. married to John Ehaner. (No issue).
2. Lenora Alice Pullen, born October 13, 1864, Jamesport, Mo. died 1916 in Canada, buried near Ludlow, Mo. married J. Gilbert Welker, born June 25, 1870 Ludlow, Mo. died 1949 Denver, Colo. buried Crown Hill Cemetery, Lakewood, Colo.
3. Mina Grant Pullen, born August 30, 1868 Jamesport, Mo. died October 17, 1940 in Breckenridge, Mo. buried in Trospers Cemetery, married William B. Trospers.
4. David Elmore Pullen, born August 9, 1870, Grundy Co. Mo. died April 9, 1941 in Springfield, Mo. married Blanche Mary Atkinson February 14, 1897.
5. Gertrude Symantia born January 21, 1873 Jamesport, Mo. died June 14, 1953 Ludlow, Mo. married November 11, 1901 Lon (Alonzo) Warner born May 9, 1873, died September 11, 1939, both buried Monroe Cemetery. Alonzo Warner was the son of Luke and Sarah Warner.
6. Franklin Davis Pullen, born February 23, 1875 Sampsel, Mo., died _____, married Maude Huffman.

* * * * *

Children of Lenora Alice Pullen and J. Gilbert Welker:

1. Marshall Welker, died as infant.
2. Russell Welker, died as infant.
3. Alene Jeanne Welker, born August 16, 1901 in Cord de Alene, Idaho, married Frank R. Callahan, both of Missouri, migrated to Colorado.
4. Merrill Welker, born Feb. 6, 1910 Swalwell, Alberta Canada, mining engineer, associated with Humphreys Investment Company, Denver, Colo., married January 12, 1935 Springfield, Mo. Lillian Redig, born May 31, 1909 New York City, christened 1911 in New York City, daughter of Henry Redig, born June 23, 1872, St. Laurence, Misc., and his wife Frances Anna Mills born Feb. 4, 1874 Sterling, Kansas.

Children of Mina Grant Pullen and William B. Trospers:

1. Naomi Trospers, born Aug. 14, 1888, Utica, Mo., died Jan. 14, 1932, married R. H. Lane. Issue: two sons.
2. Bernice Trospers, born April 25, 1890, Daviess Co., Mo. died April 1946, married 1st Loren Wachtel, issue two daughters and a son Berrence Wachtel. Married 2nd: George Curnutt - no issue.

3. Genevieve Trospen, born May 29, 1892, Daviess Co. Mo. married 1st Clarence E. Norman, who died _____; 2nd Ross Geren. No issue.

4. Nicholas Livingston Trospen, born July 15, 1894, Daviess Co. Mo. Unmarried (1969); a farmer, living in Ludlow, Missouri.

5. Juanita Eugenie Trospen, born November 9, 1896 Daviess Co. Mo. married Richard Warrior, died May 15, 1951. Several children, names unknown.

6. Robert Frank Trospen, born December 4, 1898, Daviess Co. Mo. married 1st Grace Mynatt, 2nd Mable Mossberger. No issue.

Children of Gertrude Sycantha Pullen and Alenza (Lon) Warner:

1. Raymond Warner, born October 25, 1902 Ludlow, Mo. married 1st Evelyn Davlbill; 2nd _____. No issue either marriage.

2. Bernice Warner, born October 15, 1904, Ludlow, Mo. married George Owens, issue: one daughter Jeannette Owens, who married _____ and had one daughter.

3. Jeannette Warner, born April 25, 1912 Ludlow, Mo. married Jack Roece Sept. 15, 1935.

Children of Franklin Davis Pullen and Maude Huffman:

1. Eugenia Pullen, born Nov. 1, 1905 Tarkio, Mo. married Edgar Clyde Bavousett Nov. 13, 1926 at Las Cruces, N.M. who was born March 4, 1907 at Camp Springs, Texas, son of Walter Edgar Bavousett and Eunice Day Harris, died Sept. 10, 1965 Las Cruces, N.M. buried Sept. 13, 1965 in Las Cruces, N.M.

2. Russell Pullen, born Feb. 28, 1901 breckenridge, Mo. married Billie Mae Dies, no issue.

Children of David Elmore Pullen and Blanche Mary Atkinson:

1. Gladys Pullen, born April 27, 1898, Daviess Co. Mo. married 1st W. Leroy Hoehn, Sr. March 18, 1918 Clinton, Iowa, and 2nd Glenn Emmitt Burge June 3, 1938, Denver, Colo.

2. Pauline Pullen, died at birth.

3. Lucille Pullen, born Sept. 2, 1900 Fairfax, Mo. married Albert E. Ellstrom March 16, 1918 Davenport, Iowa. She was killed in an automobile accident in Chicago Illinois in June 1922.

Children of Merrill Welker and Lillian Redig:

1. Anita Lorraine Welker, born June 26, 1937, Denver, Colo. died March 4, 1958 unmarried. Buried Mt. Olivet Cemetery, Lakewood, Colo.
2. Merrill Norman Welker, born July 20, 1941, Denver, Colo. married Dec. 24, 1964 to Jean _____; issue: one daughter, Kelly Welker.
3. James Gilbert Welker, born August 12, 1944, Denver, Colo. unmarried (1969). Located in Asia (1969).
4. Franklin Wendell Welker, born March 12, 1946, Denver, Colo. unmarried (1969). Appears in commercials and programs on Television.

Issue of Gladys Pullen and W. Leroy Hoehn, Sr:

1. W. Leroy Hoehn, Jr. born Oct. 17, 1919 Lutheran Hospital, Moline, Illinois, married Ina Fay Huffaker Sept. 1, 1945, Messiah Lutheran Church, Denver, Colo., daughter of Stephen Lloyd Huffaker of Bountiful, Utah, born Bountiful, Utah 1930.

Children of Eugenia Pullen and Edgar Clyde Bavousett:

1. Phyllis Jean Bavousett, born Aug. 17, 1927, Brazito, Dona Ana Co. New Mexico, married Clarence A. Osmer, Jr., April 18, 1958. Their issue: 1. Mark Davis Osmer, born 1960, 2. Kevin Dale Osmer, born 1964.
2. Conrad Lamar, born Oct. 10, 1930 Las Cruces, Dona Ana Co., New Mexico, married Beverly Ann Smith March 3, 1956. Their issue: 1. Scott Roger Bavousett, born 1957, 2. Brigitte Ann Bavousett, born 1960, 3. Heddi Jean Bavousett born 1967.
3. Jo Ann, born Oct. 3, 1933 Mesilla Park, Dona Ana Co. New Mexico, married John Thomas Parker Nov. 18, 1955. Their issue: 1. John Stephen Parker born 1956, 2. Sheri Lynn Parker born 1958, 3. Michael David Parker, born 1959.
4. Naomi Lois Bavousett born June 5, 1935 Mesilla Park, Dona Ana Co. New Mexico, married 1st: Robert E. Lee, June 27, 1954. Their issue: 1. Debra Kay Lee born 1957*, 2. Kristen Robin Lee born 1958*, 3. Robert Eric Lee born 1959*. Robert E. Lee was a state policeman and was killed in an automobile accident Aug. 16, 1960. Naomi Lois Bavousett married 2nd: Charles L. Crosby Sept. 3, 1961. Their issue: Elizabeth Jean Crosby born 1962. *Children born of the Bavousett marriage adopted by second husband Charles L. Crosby.

Children of W. Leroy Hoehn, Jr. and Ina Fay Huffaker:

1. Gladys (Gaye) Fay Hoehn, born Sept. 26, 1946 St. Anthony's

Hospital, Denver, Colo. married Michael J. Seggermann Dec. 19, 1963 Salt Lake City, Utah, son of Walter M. and Eloise Seggermann.

2. Rae Charlene Hoehn, born August 7, 1948, St. Anthony's Hospital, Denver, Colo., married Clifton F. Booth of Salt Lake City, Utah, on October 14, 1966 son of Gilbert and Rose Booth of Salt Lake City, Utah.

Child of Gladys Fay Hoehn and Michael Joseph Seggermann:

1. Michael Joseph Seggermann Jr. born April 3, 1965, Salt Lake City, Utah.

Issue of Rae Charlene Hoehn and Clifton F. Booth:

1. Charlotte Marie Booth, born Jan. 13, 1970, Salt Lake City, Utah.

PEDIGREE OF
EDWIN TILMON PULLEN III

PART 5.

Thomas Pullen, first proven progenitor, was living in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, Va., when he made his will dated June 16, 1767. Records of Deeds indicate he was a resident of this county in 1752 and it is possible he could have been a native of the mother county. Northumberland County Record Book 11, 1780-1782 shows an inventory and appraisement of his estate, deceased, dated October 11, 1781 and the division thereof as of Oct. 18, 1781.

Northumberland is one of the Northern Neck counties in Virginia formed in 1645/1646 from Indian territory, the district of Chickacoan which was the name given during the early seventeenth century to the area between the Potomac and Rappahannock Rivers.

The county of Lancaster was taken off in part from Northumberland in the year 1661, three years later. The point in stressing the division and settlement of these particular areas, is to establish the proximity of three Pullens (1) Thomas Pullen of Northumberland, William Pullen of Lancaster (will of 1767) and Brian Pullen of Lancaster (will of 1753/1756) as the search is continued for their emigrant ancestor.

In the will of Thomas Pullen (1767/1781), his wife is referred to only as "Elizabeth". Her maiden name has not been proven. There were seven children born to this couple:

1. Thomas Pullen, born ca 1732-1735 Virginia. After leaving his native state, he was first shown in Halifax County, N.C., by the witnessing of a Bill of Sale of slaves owned by his brother William in the county of Halifax, dated May 5, 1765, Book 9, page 548, July term of Court 1767. According to the 1790 and 1800 Census of Wake Co. N.C., he was a resident of that county during those years and further substantiated by a Deed executed in Virginia in the year 1796, set forth in this manuscript. No further record of him after the 1800 census, nor the identification of his wife and children has been found. It is assumed that he may have died after the year 1800 probably intestate.

2. John Pullen, born ca 1735-1737 in Virginia. He was a Revolutionary Patriot and was first shown in Halifax, N.C., after leaving Virginia, purchasing land there as follows: "Book 7, p. 160, 17th January 1760 John Phyllis and Mary, his wife, to John Pullen, all of Halifax, consideration 50 lbs. current money of Virginia, tract of land in Halifax County containing 250 acres, beginning at a gum on Black Swamp to the center of two red oaks and a hickory, to a gum, to a sweet gum on the main run along the swamp to the beginning, with all houses, etc. Ack. Sept. Ct. 1760" (From: N.C. State Dept. of Archives and History, Halifax Co. Deeds (microfilm). He also witnessed the Bill of Sale of slaves owned by his brother William in Halifax Co. N.C.

It is believed that he married his wife Ann (presumably Turner) probably sometime between 1760 and 1765. After leaving Halifax County, he went to Granville Co. N.C., as indicated by the sale of property as recorded "Book 9, p. 420, 2 Feb. 1765, John Pullen of Granville County, Province of North Carolina

to Benjamin Merritt of the county and province aforesaid - 50 lbs. current money of Virginia, all that tract of land lying on Beach Swamp in the county aforesaid** containing 250 acres, beginning at a gum on Beech Swamp to the center of two red oaks and a hickory to a gum, to a sweet gum on the main run, with said beginning, which said land was granted to Edward Poor by patent date Aug. 1741...all the estate, right, title and interest of the said John Pullen and his wife. Ack. Feb. Ct. 1765, signed: (John Pullen, seal), Ann x Pullen (seal)".

**note - Beach/Beech Swamp is located in Halifax County, N.C. not in Granville County.

A court record in Wake Co. N.C. shows he was a resident of that county in the year 1777, from Granville County: "Wake County, N.C. Court Minutes, Sept. Term 1777, page 17, John Brewer to John Pullin".

He died in 1808 in Wake County, N.C. and was buried there. His will is dated 25 June 1808, oaths of Thomas Garriott and Ellis Garrott, Feb. Term 1809, Wake Co. N.C. Rec. Wake Co. N.C. Book 8, p. 461, 12 day of May 1809.

3. Nathan Pullen born ca 1737 in Virginia, married 1st Elizabeth Cundiff before 1778, and 2nd: Winifred Marsh, 1786, Leroy Pullen, Secy. He died ca 1790 according to the record: "Nathan Pullin, est. adm. by Minney Pullen, Moses Sutton, Secy. 11 Nov. 1790" and was buried in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. Va. Nathan and Elizabeth Cundiff Pullen had one son, Richard Pullen. Upon his death ca 1796, Richard's land was sold and proceeds distributed to his heirs.

The following Deed links the Northumberland Co. Va. Pullen heirs and descendants of Thomas Pullen, as those named in Halifax and Wake counties, N.C., as well as those who remained in Virginia:

"Northumberland Co. Va. Record Book 15, p. 273 - John Pullen of Wake Co. N.C., and also as attorney-in-fact for - Leroy Pullen (son of Charity and William Pullen, decd. of Halifax Co. N.C.) and Charity Pullen, guardian to William Pullen, Ludwell, Charlotte, Eaton, Willie and Rhoderick Pullen, orphans of William Pullen of the same state and county of Halifax; Thomas Pullen of the said county of Wake, Leroy Pullen (son of Thomas and Elizabeth Pullen of Northumberland Co. Va.), Benjamin Lansdell (Jr), John Lansdell (sons of Sarah Pullen Lansdell and Benjamin Lansdell, Sr. of Northumberland Co. Va.) guardian to his children of the County of Northumberland, Commonwealth of Virginia, and Richard Walker (husband of Sarah Lansdell Walker, Jr., who was the daughter of Sarah Pullen Lansdell and Benjamin Lansdell, Sr. of Northumberland Co. Va.), guardian to his children of the County of Northumberland, Commonwealth of Virginia, of the ONE PART of the Northumberland County aforesaid, and - Matthew Lamken of Northumberland County, SECOND PART - SOLD 140 acres which descended to Richard Pullen by the death of his father Nathan Pullen and the death of Richard Pullen to the parties named, saving and reserving to the widow of Nathan Pullen (Winifred Marsh Pullen) her dower. Land was adjacent to lands of Leroy Pullen, Edwin Conway, George Lamken, Judith Thomas and John Hughlett (all of Northumberland County, Va.) Recorded 11 April 1796." Note: Identifications of various heirs included in parenthesis are those of the author.

4. Leroy Pullen born ca. 1739 in Virginia, died 1812, and buried in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, Va. married Winifred Cundiff, Aug. 7, 1788 who died Aug. 21, 1831. She was the daughter of John Cundiff.

The following item is from Northumberland County Order Book - 1773-1783, Reel 56, page 449, would seem to give the impression that Leroy Pullen was a sympathizer with the Crown: "Leroy Pullen, having been brought before the Court for behaving in a riotous manner against the draught (draft), ordered that

the said Leroy Pullen give security to keep the peace and be of good behaviour towards all the good people of this Commonwealth during the present war, the principal in the sum of L. 50 and his securitys in the sum of L. 15 each. Whereupon, the said Leroy Pullen, together with William Lansdell and John Cundiff, his securitys, acknowledged themselves indebted to our said Commonwealth, the said Leroy Pullen in the sum of L. 50 and the said William Lansdell and John Cundiff in the aforesaid sum of L. 15 each to be levyed of their goods and chattels, lands, and tenements respectively to the use of our said Commonwealth yet upon this condition that if Leroy Pullen shall well behave himself towards the people of this Commonwealth during the present war, then this recognizance to be void or otherwise remain in full force. - 13 February 1781".

5. William Pullen born ca 1742 in Virginia, a Revolutionary Soldier or Patriot. (Based upon a Revolutionary Voucher No. 3594, State of North Carolina, Halifax District. "This certifies that William Pullen was allowed six pounds, eight shillings, specie as per Report of the record of Auditors, 10th January 1782. W. (?) Bradford, (?) W. Branek, Wm. Wooten, Clk.".) According to the opinion of the State Archivist in Raleigh, this voucher was issued for either services or supplies furnished to the Army.

Further verification is offered in a letter dated June 13, 1953, in part, from James S. Wisse, Miami, Florida, who married Georgia Pullen, daughter of Eaton Pullen and Elizabeth Yoe, and grand-daughter of William Pullen, Jr. and Rachel Sturdivant, and the great-grand-daughter of William Pullen (the subject in question)....."My wife says that her great grandfather William Pullen fought in the Revolution...also, I recall her once telling me that she wanted to join the Daughters of the American Revolution, but that her mother, Mrs. Eaton Pullen talked her into joining another organization instead....I think that the family papers she had were lost in a fire".

After leaving his native state, William Pullen is first shown in Halifax Co. N.C. by a recorded document as follows: "Book 9, p. 548, May 5, 1765 - William Pullen of Halifax County, North Carolina, gives Bill of Sale to Joel Lane of same county, for four negro slaves: Dick, Jack, Stauter or Stanter and young Sam, and acknowledges receipt of 129 Pounds, 12 Shillings and 8 Pence in payment for said slaves. (Signed) William Pullum (Seal, Prov. July Ct. 1767, Wit: Thos. Pullum, D _____, John Pullum".

He married Charity Charlotte Mathes/Mathis/Mathews, daughter of James Mathis of the states of Virginia and North Carolina, as indicated by a land grant issued to James Mathis, land which Charity and William Pullen sold Sept. 26, 1775, Book 13, p. 387. William died in Halifax District, N.C. Will dated 25 August, 1794, Book 3, p. 240, Prob. Feb. Ct. 1795 and was buried in the family cemetery on the Pullen plantation near what is known today as Ringwood, N.C. It is the author's understanding the burial grounds of this Pullen family no longer exist, but the land of the plantation has been identified with photographs.

6. Ephrium Pullen, born ca. 1744 and presumed to have died before 1781 as his name does not appear in the settlement of his father's estate in that year among the other sons, but he is listed in the will of 1767, being 21 years of age based on his estimated birth date.

7. Sarah Pullen, born ca. 1746 married Benjamin Lansdell, Northumberland Co. Va. Not being herself named in the settlement of her father's estate, it is believed her husband as proven, represented her, his name specified in the settlement, but not appearing in the will. Proof has been established since discovering the will, which mentions her only as a daughter, that her given name was "Sarah" is herein set forth as an excerpt of her will:

"St. Stephen's Parish, 9 January, 1792, Rec. April 1792, to daughter.....Sarah Walker, my clothes, etc. To: granddaughter Betty Walker and Leannah Walker;....To: sons Benjamin Lansdell (Jr) and John Lansdell...." Sons were named Executors; Wit: Cyrus Harding and William Goodridge.

Little, if anything, is known about the migration of the three Pullen brothers, Thomas, John and William, from Virginia to North Carolina, other than known methods of travel according to history, nothing as to their reasons for moving to North Carolina. All three were shown first in Halifax County - John in 1760, Thomas and William in 1765; John leaving that county ca 1765 going into Granville county and in 1777 to Wake county. It is not known when Thomas left Halifax county for Wake county, but the first Federal government census of 1790 shows both Thomas and John as residents of Wake county, William remaining in Halifax. This all transpired before settlement of their father's estate in the year 1781 in Northumberland County, Va.

The little town of Halifax, to which the three Pullen brothers originally came, is situated on the Roanoke River and was laid out in the year 1758, two years prior to the first appearance in 1760 of John Pullen. The establishment of Halifax came about, having been carved out of Edgecombe county. It has since been the seat of the government for the county and during the American Revolution, it was the capitol of North Carolina. The Colonial jail, which was built in 1758, still stands and serves as a museum.

After the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge on February 27, 1776, the Tory officers captured were imprisoned in this jail.

When President Washington made his southern tour in 1791, he visited Halifax and was entertained at a dinner in the Royal White Hart Masonic Lodge, the oldest Masonic lodge still in use in the United States. It is interesting for the author to reminisce that her ancestor William Pullen and his family who was also the ancestor of the subject of this pedigree, Edwin Tilmon Pullen III, were residents of Halifax during the president's visit.

There is very little written in history books concerning this picturesque and proud town, but many of the greats of by-gone years found royal hospitality and entertainment at the Old Eagle Tavern, men who made history such as - Washington, Lafayette and Jefferson. The unpretentious town of Halifax is where John Paul Jones spent two years of his life. Valient men, men who penned revolutionary documents and fought for revolutionary causes have walked along the quiet streets of this hamlet.

Children of William Pullen and Charity Mathis/Matthews:

- 1. Chloe Pullen, born ca 1768 in Halifax County, N.C. married William Parr.
- 2. Leroy Pullen, born ca 1770 Halifax County, N.C. It is supposed that he did not marry but stayed home and help manage the financial affairs of his mother, according to legal documentations.
- 3. Chaney/Chancey Pullen, born ca 1773 Halifax Co. N.C. married William Pullen of Virginia (a cousin, according to a descendant). William Pullen married 2nd: Sheila McKrae of South Carolina, originally of Virginia descent.

4. William Pullen, Jr. born February 1776 Halifax Co. N.C. died February 7, 1863 (according to bible record of his daughter-in-law, Elizabeth E. Yoe), in Jefferson County, Tenn., and buried in Russellville, Tenn. He married Rachel Sturdivant, daughter of Anderson and Gemima Sturdivant of Halifax County, N.C. who were the parents of: 1. Nancy Sturdivant Daughtry, 2. Rachel Sturdivant Pullen; 3. Joel Sturdivant, 4. Williamson Sturdivant; 5. John Sturdivant, 6. William Sturdivant, 7. Wheeler Sturdivant and 8. Jesse Sturdivant.

5. Clary Pullen, born ca 1780 Halifax Co. N.C. married William Pace of Georgia.

6. Ludwell Pullen, born ca 1782 Halifax Co. N.C. died unmarried approximately 1809 according to the record of division of his estate.

7. Charlotte Pullen born ca 1784 Halifax Co. N.C. married Gideon Matthews of Halifax Co. N.C.

8. Eaton Pullen, born ca 1786 Halifax Co. N.C. married Phoebe Anderson Oct. 25, 1830 Halifax, N.C. (Note: this marriage believed to be a second marriage for him as he was in his early 40's at the time).

9. Willie Pullen, born ca 1788 Halifax Co. N.C. married Elizabeth Wood and moved to Mash County, N.C. where he died (Will dated 25 November 1851, Prob. Feb. Court 1860). They had issue: 1. Clarissa, 2. Mary, 3. Ethelinda, 4. John Calvin and 5. Elizabeth R. Pullen.

10. RICKY (RHODERICK) PULLEN, born 1790 (1830 census of Halifax County) near Ringwood, N.C. married Margaret Mathews (a cousin) Feb. 23, 1835, died Jan. 6, 1869, Prob. June 8, 1870, and was buried on the old Pullen plantation of his father in the family cemetery, located near Ringwood, N.C. (See his last will and testament under "WILLS").

Children of Ricky (Rhoderick) Pullen and Margaret Mathews:

1. John Pullen, born Halifax County, N.C.

2. Betty Pullen, born Halifax County, N.C. married Mr.

Whithurst;

3. Maggie Pullen, born Halifax Co. N.C., married Mr. Beverly

Pittman;

4. Mollie or Mary Pullen, born Halifax Co. N.C. married Dr. George E. Matthews of Halifax, N.C.

5. Sallie Pullen, born Halifax Co. N.C. died unmarried;

6. William Cullen Pullen, born Halifax Co. N.C. He was named for William Cullen Bryan, the poet, and died Halifax, N.C. unmarried.

7. TILMON PULLEN, born April 30, 1837 Halifax Co. N.C. died May 24, 1880, married Zilpah Ann Ennett, born 1835 Onslow County, N.C., sister of Dr. W. T. Ennett.

Children of Tilmon Pullen and Zilpah Ann Emmett:

1. William Thomas Pullen, born 1870 Halifax Co. (Ringwood N.C.) on the original Pullen plantation, and died Jan. 1959 unmarried.

2. EDWIN TILMON PULLEN, SR. born 1877 Halifax Co. (Ringwood) N.C. Pullen plantation, died March 29, 1959; married Lena Sparkman, daughter of Charles and Eleanor (Nixon) Sparkman, born in Pender Co. N.C.

Children of Edwin Tilmon Pullen, Sr. and Lena Sparkman:

1. EDWIN TILMON PULLEN, JR. born April 19, 1904 Burgaw, N.C., married Sarah Brooks born February 6, 1905 Goldsboro, N.C., daughter of E. C. Brooks of Pitt County, N.C., past president of North Carolina State College of Raleigh and Ida Sapp, who was born in Forsyth County, N.C. On the campus there still stands Pullen Hall named for Stanhope Pullen, a descendant of Thomas Pullen of Northumberland Co. Va.

Edwin Tilmon Pullen, Jr., lives in Winston-Salem, N.C. (1969) and is engaged in the insurance business (Pilot Insurance Agency of the Maryland Casualty Company). His hobby is extensive farming. As a young man, he studied law, and was a teacher for many years, a member of the School Board, active in state politics as well as national; past president of the Winston-Salem Kiwanis Club; chairman of the Winston-Salem City School Board; served as a member of the Board of Governors of the Twin-City Club; a member of the Forsyth Country Club and a committee member of the Chamber of Commerce.

2. Marie Pullen (Hadley) Gainesville, Fla., Dec'd;

3. Vera Pullen (Davis) Burgaw, N.C.

4. Annie Vance Pullen (Pringle) Fayetteville, N.C.

5. Charles Thomas Pullen, Burgaw, N.C.

Children of Edwin Tilmon Pullen Jr. and Sarah Brooks:

1. EDWIN TILMON PULLEN III, born August 2, 1932 Winston-Salem, N.C. married August 2, 1959 Mary Brown;

2. Sarah Brooks Pullen, born Oct. 10, 1937 Winston Salem, N.C., married Dr. David L. Kelly, Jr., August 23, 1959. They are the parents of four children: 1. Kathy Kelly; 2. David Kelly Jr.; 3. Mary Brooks Kelly; and 4. Julia Ann Kelly, born 1967 Winston-Salem, N.C.

Children of Edwin Tilmon Pullen III and Mary Brown:

1. Mary Rhoades Pullen, born 1962 Winston-Salem, N.C.

2. John Tilmon Pullen, born 1965 Winston-Salem, N.C.

LINEAGE OF
 NORA LULA JOHNSON HAWKINS
 PART 6

Thomas Pullen, born in Virginia, most likely a native of Northumberland Co., earliest proven progenitor, died (Will dated June 16, 1767, Inventory and division of estate, 1781. Probably born in the latter part of the 17th century or the beginning of the 18th, married Elizabeth (maiden name still being researched).

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth Pullen?

1. Thomas Pullen born ca 1732-1735 in Virginia; name of his wife and children unknown. After leaving his native state, he was first shown in Halifax County, N.C. in the year 1765 and according to the first Federal census he resided in Wake County, N.C. 1790 and in the 1800 census of Wake County, he was living in that county with his wife and children. He is further identified and confirmed as a resident of Wake County, N.C. according to a Deed executed in Northumberland Co. Va. year 1796. It is believed he may have died after 1800 intestate as no record has been found of this family.

2. John Pullen born ca. 1735-1737 in Virginia. After leaving his native state he was first shown in Halifax Co. N.C., purchasing land there in 1760. In 1765 he went to Granville Co. N.C., selling the Halifax County land with his wife Ann (presumably Turner). It is believed he married sometime during the years 1760 and 1765. A court record in Wake Co. N.C. shows him as a resident of that county in the year 1777, and he died in 1806 there. He was a Revolutionary Patriot.

3. Nathan Pullen born ca 1737 in Virginia, m. 1st Elizabeth Cundiff before 1778, and 2nd Winifred Marsh in 1786. He died in 1790 and was buried in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, Va., and was the father of one child by his first wife, Richard Pullen, who died in 1796.

4. Leroy Pullen, born ca 1739 in Virginia, died 1812, buried in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. Va., and married Winifred Cundiff Aug. 7, 1788 who died Aug. 21, 1831. She was the daughter of John Cundiff. They were the parents of 5 known children: 1. Judith born Dec. 13, 1772; 2. John born Oct. 9, 1774; 3. Thomas born Aug. 20, 1776, died 1814 and married Nancy Cundiff; 4. Milly born Aug. 10, 1778, and 5. Elizabeth born in Northumberland Co. Va. married Dec. 30, 1794 John Booth, Jr. son of John Booth, Sr. They were the parents of a son William Pullen Booth and a daughter Judith C. Booth. All of Leroy Pullen's issue were born in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. Va.

5. WILLIAM PULLEN born ca. 1742 in Virginia, a Revolutionary

Soldier or Patriot (Based upon a Revolutionary Voucher No. 3594 State of North Carolina, Halifax District. "This certifies that William Pullen was allowed six pounds, eight shillings, specie as per Report of the record of audits, 10th January 1782. (Signed) W.? Bradford, ? W. Branek, Wm. Wooten, Clk" services or supplies furnished to the Army according to the opinion of the State Archivist in Raleigh).

Further verification is offered in a letter dated June 13, 1956, in part, from James S. Wisse, Miami, Florida, who married Georgia Pullen daughter of Eaton Pullen and Elizabeth Yoe, granddaughter of William Pullen, Jr., and Rachel Sturdivant, and great-granddaughter of William Pullen (the subject in question) and his wife Charity Charlotte Mathews/Mathis....."My wife says that her great-grandfather William Pullen fought in the Revolution....also, I recall her once telling me that she wanted to join the Daughters of the American Revolution, but that her mother Mrs. Eaton Pullen talked her into joining another organization...I think that the family papers she had were lost in a fire".

After leaving his native State, William Pullen is first shown in Halifax Co. N.C. He married Charity Charlotte Mathes/Mathis/Mathews, daughter of James Mathis. Land and sale deeds show him in Halifax County in 1765 and he is also shown in the 1790 Federal Census of the United States in that county. He lived all of his life there, died 1794/1795, Will and Probate and was buried in the Pullen family cemetery on the plantation, known today as Ringwood, N.C.

6. Ephrium Pullen, born ca. 1744. Presumed to have died before 1781.

7. Sarah Pullen, born ca 1746 married Benjamin Lansdell, Sr. Northumberland Co. Va., died 1792. They were the parents of 1. Benjamin Jr. John, and Sarah Jr.

Children of William Pullen Sr. and Charity Charlotte Mathis:

- 1. Chloe Pullen, born ca 1768, Halifax Co. N.C. married William Parr;
- 2. Leroy Pullen, born ca 1770 Halifax Co. N.C.
- 3. CHANEY/CHANCEY PULLEN, born ca 1773 Halifax Co. N.C. married William Pullen of Virginia (a cousin, according to a descendant), W. H. Pullen, Clear Springs, Ark., dated July 1889 to Charles Lesslie Pullen, Memphis, Tenn. William Pullen sold Chaney/Chancey's share of Ludwell's estate, her brother, while a resident of Pendleton District, South Carolina in 1810, where they settled after leaving Halifax Co.
- 4. William Pullen, Jr. born ca 1778 Halifax Co. N.C. married Rachel Sturdivant, daughter of Anderson and Gemima Sturdivant of Halifax Co. N.C.,
- 5. Clary Pullen, born ca 1776 married William Pace of Georgia.
- 6. Ludwell Pullen, born ca 1780, Halifax Co. N.C. died 1809 unmarried.
- 7. Charlotte Pullen, born ca 1782 Halifax Co., N.C. married

Gideon Matthews of Halifax Co. N.C.

8. Eaton Pullen, born 1786 Halifax Co. N.C. married Phoebe Anderson Oct. 25, 1830 Halifax N.C. (Note: This marriage believed to be a second marriage for Eaton as he was in his early 40's at the time).

9. Willie Pullen, born ca 1788 Halifax Co. N.C. married Elizabeth Wood and moved to Nash County, N.C. where he died according to his will dated Nov. 25, 1851, Prob. Feb. Court 1860. They had issue: 1. Clarissa, 2. Mary, 3. Ethelinds, 4. John Calvin and 5. Elizabeth R. Pullen.

10. Ricky (Rhoderick) Pullen, born 1790 (1830 census of Halifax County) near Ringwood, N.C. married Margaret Mathews, a cousin, Feb. 23, 1835, died Jan. 6, 1869 and was buried on the old Pullen plantation in the family cemetery near Ringwood, N.C.

Children of Chaney/Chancey Pullen and William Pullen:

1. Leroy Pullen, born either in Halifax or Buncombe County, N.C. June 3, 1799; apparently named for his mother's brother Leroy Pullen. He married March 25, 1825 Teresa Lowery born Nov. 1, 1806 Anderson District, South Carolina. He was taken by his parents when a small boy to South Carolina. They were shown in Pendleton District, S.C. in 1810 when his father sold land as her inheritance (Chaney/Chancey Pullen) from Ludwell Pullen, her brother deceased. It is not known how long before that they had lived in South Carolina, where Leroy Pullen lived until 1844 and then moved to Cherokee County, Ga. Here his wife Teresa died Dec. 6, 1864 and in 1857 Leroy moved to Yell County, Ark., and in 1874 he went to Clark County, Ark, where he died Jan. 31, 1888 at the age of 88 years, seven months and twenty-nine days. He followed the occupation of wagon and carriage construction nearly all of his life, but for a number of years before his death, he retired from the active duties of life. (Taken from the Biographies and Historical Memoirs of Southern Arkansas published by Goodspeed in 1890).

2. Peyton Turner Pullen, born North Carolina, died 1852;

3. WILLIAM PULLEN, Jr. born Oct. 22, 1809 Anderson County, S. C. died April 15, 1888 Anderson Co. S. C. buried Fair Play, Oconee Co. S. C. married May 16, 1848 Sarah Treadway, born May 17, 1826 Cherokee Co. S. D. and died March 25, 1903 Anderson Co. S. C., buried Fair Play, S. C. the daughter of William Treadway and Dorcus Cox who was the daughter of Philip Cox and the granddaughter of Daniel Treadway, Revolutionary Soldier and his wife Mary Buffington.

4. Byrd Pullen, born April 22, 1815 Anderson Co. S. C. died April 20, 1889, married Elizabeth Cox born Jan. 27, 1814, died Nov. 19, 1890.

5. Pink Pullen (moved to Arkansas);

6. Iley Pullen (moved to Arkansas after 1852).

Note: There were other sons, whose names are unknown at this time, according to J. H. Pullen of Foreman, Ark. now deceased.

Children of Leroy Pullen and Teresa Lowery:

1. William H. Pullen, born 1829 Anderson Co. S. C. was the second of nine children (four sons and five daughters). Although he returned to Georgia with his parents in his youth, he was a resident of his native county - Anderson from 1847 to 1860, during which time he clerked and was in the mercantile business on his own responsibility. In 1861, he returned to Georgia and joined Company B, Forty-third Georgia Infantry and served in Kentucky and Tennessee and participated in the engagements around Vicksburg. Here he was wounded which disabled him from further service in the field, but he was on detail service in the Commissary Department until the close of the war. He surrendered at Grenada, Mississippi and almost immediately came West with his father, one sister and a niece and settled in Clark County, Ark., where he was married the following year to Loretta C. Randolph, daughter of Henry and Martha Randolph who came from Tennessee to Clark County at an early date and died here when Loretta was a small child. William H. Pullen and his wife Loretta Randolph Pullen were the parents of five children, three sons and two daughters. (From Biographies and Historical Memoirs of Southern Arkansas).

2. Mary Jane Pullen, born May 13, 1843 in Georgia, died January 11, 1905 in Garland Co. Ark., married David Putman Tedder born April 8, 1845 in Georgia, died Sept. 10, 1918 Tulsa, Oklahoma. David was the son of Henry and Sarah Putman Tedder, born in Georgia.

Children of Peyton Turner Pullen and _____ :

1. Bayless Pullen, born 1832 in Georgia. He went with his father to Clark Co. Ark. in 1852.

2. Clara Pullen,

3. Elijah William Pullen, born ca or after 1832 in Georgia, and accompanied his father to Clark County. He married Mary Elizabeth Hutchinson and died in Polk County, near Arkadelphia, Ark.

4. Chaney Maria Pullen,

5. Harriet Pullen,

6. Lucinda Pullen.

Children of William Pullen, Jr. and Sarah Treadway:

1. Lucinda Ellen Pullen, born April 23, 1849 Anderson Co. S. C. died March 8, 1950 married Robert F. Leathers,

2. Robert Franklin Pullen, born Nov. 10, 1850 Anderson Co. S. C. died Jan. 1, 1896 unmarried.

3. Emily Catherine Pullen born Feb. 28, 1852 Anderson, S.D. died March 11, 1916, married William Durham.

4. Peyton Laurence Pullen, born June 12, 1854 Anderson, S. C., died July 24, 1928 married Sallie Martin.

5. James Hamilton Pullen, born Nov. 30, 1856 Anderson, S. C. died Oct. 1, 1930, married Annie Mary Byrd.

6. MARY CLARY PULLEN, born March 9, 1860 Anderson, S. C. died Feb. 20, 1902, married Groves H. Johnson.

7. Sarah Susan Pullen, born March 17, 1863 Anderson, S. C. died April 22, 1928, married John Simmons.

8. Nancy Arminda Pullen, born March 7, 1866 Anderson, S. C. married Thomas Lee Wooten.

Children of Eyrd Pullen and Elizabeth Cox Pullen:

- 1. Mary Helena Pullen, born Dec. 7, 1840,
- 2. Amanda Pullen, born Feb. 18, 1845,
- 3. Suance M. Pullen, born June 20, 1846,
- 4. Elizabeth Pullen, born June 28, 1848,

5. William Levi Pullen, born April 4, 1851, died Oct. 15, 1908 married Nancy Ann Rebecca League born Dec. 11, 1854, died June 13, 1937, daughter of William H. League and Elizabeth Obanion.

- 6. Nany Malinda Pullen, born Oct. 20, 1853,
- 7. Martha Mariah Pullen, born March 18, 1855.

Children of Pink Pullen:

- 1. Iley Pullen
- 2. William Pullen

Children of Elijah William Pullen and Elizabeth Hutchinson:

1. James Henry Pullen. Was probably born in Oklahoma as his father moved from Georgia to Oklahoma. According to descendants and relatives he was a great scholar, quite interested in the PULLEN history and accumulated valuable family data and told many interesting stories. No one knows what became of his research papers.

- 2. Charles Turner Pullen,

- 3. William Thomas Pullen
- 4. Emmitt Pullen
- 5. Robert Allen Pullen
- 6. John Pullen
- 7. Clemm Bayless Pullen
- 8. Eula Pullen

Children of William Levi Pullen and Nancy Ann Rebecca

League:

- 1. Joda A. Pullen, born Jan. 25, 1878 Cedartown, Polk Co. Ga. married Loretta McGee,
- 2. Maude Grace Pullen, born Oct. 18, 1879 Cedartown, Polk Co. Ga., died December 10, 1906,
- 3. Willie P. Pullen, born July 14, 1881 Cedartown, Polk Co. Ga., died Sept. 24, 1932, married Etta Smith,
- 4. Carl R. Pullen, born March 28, 1883 Summerville, Ga. married Ellen L. Umbaugh,
- 5. Lucy B. Pullen, born March 1, 1885 Summerville, Ga.
- 6. John D. Pullen, born Aug. 16, 1886 Summerville, Ga. died March 10, 1904,
- 7. Nonnie B. Pullen, Born July 29, 1888, Cedartown, Polk Co. Ga.,
- 8. Sallie W. Pullen, born Jan. 25, 1891 Cedartown, Polk Co. Ga.,
- 9. Robert E. Pullen, born Feb. 24, 1893 Summerville, Ga. married Mary Bennett,
- 10. Alfred L. Pullen, born March 30, 1895 Summerville, Ga. He was at one time pastor of the First Baptist Church of Cuthbert, Ga. before joining the army in World War II. He spent nine months overseas as a Private and became Chaplain at Fort McPherson. In World War I, his ship was torpedoed going over, but not a man was lost. Then in the early hours of November 11, 1918, his outfit moved up to the front, only to learn before noon that the war was over. The Armistice became effective at 11 A. M., that same day.

Child of Mary Clary Pullen and Groves H. Johnson:

NORA LULA JOHNSON married Harwell Parks Hawkins. Two children were born to this marriage, one daughter and one son, spoken only casually in her correspondence with the author - names not known. She was an avid family

genealogist and besides the writer, she assisted many family researchers with their own particular lines. She untiringly gave of her time enthusiastically researching local records in Atlanta, and made trips to the Archives in Salt Lake City, Utah sharing her findings there. Her greatest ambition was to join the author in compiling a Pullen genealogy for publication jointly, but she did not live to realize this dream. Nora Lula Johnson died in 1953/1954 prior to the completion of her entire lineage which has been subsequently been accomplished by the writer. She was dedicated to her faith and belief - the Mormon Church, and her work sheets and files have been donated to the Genealogical Archives in Salt Lake City, Utah.

Her paternal lineage is as follows:

Daniel Johnson, married Brittania Lomax, Feb. 1822 South Carolina (From the Abstracts of Province of South Carolina). They were the parents of

John Alexander Johnson, born July 18, 1826 Elbert County, Georgia, who died June 4, 1913 Mountain City, Ga., and who married November 9, 1834 Dillah Amanda Carthage, born March 20, 1832 Madison Co. Ga., who died July 15, 1912 Mountain City, Ga. To this union was born

Groves Harrison Johnson, born April 19, 1857 Hart Co. Ga., and died Dec. 23, 1943 Atlanta, Ga., married July 1898 MARY CLARY PULLEN March 9, 1860, Anderson County Co. S. D. died Feb. 20, 1902 Bowersville, Ga. They were the parents of the subject of this lineage - NORA LULA JOHNSON.

Issue of Nora Lula Johnson and Harwell Parks Hawkins:

1. Harry Johnson Hawkins born Sept. 18, 1913 Atlanta, Fulton Co. Ga., died Nov. 19, 1957 married Feb. 2, 1940 Kathryn Webb,
2. Edna Ruth Hawkins born Feb. 22, 1915 Decatur DeKalb Co. Ga., married Sept. 1951 Woodrow Browning,
3. Mary Ann Hawkins born Sept. 2, 1917 Bowersville, Hart Co. Ga.,
4. Matthew Monroe Hawkind born Nov. 12, 1919 Hartwell, Hart Co. Ga., died May 13, 1968 married Aug. 16, 1951 Kathleen Blanche Cave,
5. Warren Candler Hawkins born Sept, 24, 1921 Hartwell, Hart Co. Ga., married Sept. 15, 1947 (date in error),
6. Walter Eugene Hawkins born Dec. 25, 1923 Atlanta, Fulton Co. Ga., married Sept. 15, 1947 Paula Fickes.

Note: Subsequent information was given to the writer by Mary Ann Hawkins to supplement the above line after it had been typed and the papers of Nora Lula Johnson are in the possession of her.

LINEAGE OF
R. C. NOONER

PART 7

THOMAS PULLEN, born Virginia, probably in the latter part of the 17th century or the first of the 18th, and possibly a native of Northumberland County, Va. He died - Will dated June 16, 1767, inventory and settlement in 1781. He married Elizabeth _____, only her Christian name mentioned in his Will. Research is being continued to learn her maiden name.

Issue of Thomas Pullen and Elizabeth Pullen:

1. Thomas Pullen, Jr., born ca 1727-1735 in Virginia;

2. John Pullen, born ca 1735-1740 in Virginia, a Revolutionary Patriot. He married Ann (Turner) sometime between 1760 and 1765 and died Will 1808, Wake County, North Carolina.

3. WILLIAM PULLEN, SR. born ca 1742-1744 in Virginia, a Revolutionary Soldier or Patriot (based upon a Revolutionary Voucher issued by the Treasurer, State of North Carolina, Jan. 10, 1782, either for services or supplies furnished to the Army according to the State Archivist at Raleigh). After leaving Virginia, he was first shown in Halifax Co. N.C. in 1765 by the documented sale of slaves, witnessed by his two brothers John and Thomas Pullen. He married Charity-Charlotte Mathis/Matthews, daughter of James Mathis of the states of Virginia and North Carolina, respectively, proven by a land grant issued to James Mathis and said land later being sold by William and Charity-Charlotte Pullen. He died, will of 1794/1795 in Halifax Co., and was buried in the family cemetery on the Pullen plantation near what is known today as Ringwood. It is the author's information the burial grounds of the Pullen family no longer exist for this branch.

4. Nathan Pullen born ca 1737 in Virginia, married 1st: Elizabeth Cundiff before 1778, and 2nd: Winifred Marsh, 1788. He died ca 1790 in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. Va.

5. Leroy Pullen born ca 1739 in Virginia, died 1812 St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. Va., married Winifred Cundiff, Aug. 7, 1788.

6. Ephrium Pullen, born ca 1744 presumed to have died unmarried before 1781 as his name does not appear in the settlement of his father's estate, altho he is listed in the Will of 1767.

7. Sarah Pullen, born ca 1746 married Benjamin Lansdell, Northumberland Co., Va. Not being herself named in settlement of her father's estate, it is assumed her husband specified in the division but not in the Will, represented her. Proof of her identity is made by an exerpt of her Will dated Jan. 9, 1792, Rec. April 1792.

Children of William and Charity-Charlotte Mathis/Mathews:

1. Chloe Pullen, born ca 1770 Halifax Co. N.C. married William Barr.
2. Leroy Pullen, born ca 1772 Halifax Co. N.C. No record of his having married.
3. CHANEY/CHANCEY PULLEN, born ca 1774 Halifax Co. N.C. married William Pullen of Virginia, a cousin according to a letter from W. H. Pullen of Clear Springs, Ark. dated July 1889 to Charles Lesslie Pullen, Memphis, Tenn. William Pullen, her husband, sold her share of her brother Ludwell's estate in Halifax while they were residents of Pendleton District, South Carolina in 1810.
4. William Pullen, Jr. born ca 1778 Halifax Co. N.C. married Rachel Sturdivant, and died 1794/1795 Halifax Co. N.C.
5. Clary Pullen born ca 1776 married William Pace of Georgia ca or before 1796.
6. Ludwell Pullen, born ca 1780, Halifax Co. N.C. died 1809 unmarried in Halifax Co. N.C.
7. Charlotte Pullen born ca 1782 Halifax Co. married Gideon Matthews, presumed to be a cousin.
8. Eaton Pullen born 1785 (1830 census Halifax Co. N.C.) married Oct. 25, 1830 Phoebe Anderson, Halifax County marriage records, N.C.
9. Willie Pullen, born ca 1788, moved to Nash County, N.C. Sold his property in Halifax County to his brother Ricky Pullen, married Elizabeth Wood, and died - Will Nov. 25, 1851, Feb. Ct. 1860 Nash Co. N.C. They were the parents of 1. Clarissa, 2. Mary, 3. Ethelinda, 4. John Calvin and 5. Elizabeth R. Pullen.
10. Ricky (Rhoderick) Pullen, born 1790 (1830 census of Halifax County) near Ringwood, N.C. married a cousin, Margaret Mathews, Feb. 23, 1835, and died Jan. 6, 1869 and was buried on the old Pullen plantation in the family burial grounds near Ringwood, N.C.

Children of Chaney/Chancey Pullen and William Pullen:

1. LEROY PULLEN, born either Halifax or Buncombe County, North Carolina, June 3, 1799 (apparently named for his uncle Leroy Pullen, brother of his mother), married March 25, 1825 Teresa Lowery, born Nov. 1, 1806 Anderson District, S. C. Leroy was taken to South Carolina by his parents when a small lad. They were shown in Pendleton District, S. C. in 1810. It is not known how long prior they lived in South Carolina where Leroy lived until 1844 when he moved to Cherokee County, Georgia. Here, his wife Teresa died Dec. 1864 when he moved to Yell County, Ark., and about 1874 he went to Clark County, Ark., where he died January 31, 1858 at the age of 88 years, seven months and twenty-nine days. He followed the occupation of wagon and carriage making nearly all of his

life, but for a number of years before his death, he retired from the active duties of life. (Taken from Biographies and Historical Memoirs of Southern Arkansas, published by Goodspeed in 1890).

2. Peyton Turner Pullen, born North Carolina, died 1852.

3. William Pullen, Jr. born Oct. 22, 1809 Anderson Co. S. C. died April 15, 1888 Anderson Co. S. C. buried Fair Play, Oconee Co. N.C., married May 16, 1848 Sarah Treadway, born May 17, 1826 Cherokee Co. S. D., died March 25, 1903 Anderson Co. S. C. buried in Fair Play, S. C., daughter of William Treadway and Dorcus Cox, daughter of Philip Cox, and grand-daughter of Daniel Treadway, Revolutionary Soldier and his wife Mary Buffington.

4. Byrd Pullen, born April 22, 1815 Anderson Co. S. C. died April 20, 1889, married Elizabeth Cox born Jan. 27, 1814, died Nov. 19, 1890.

5. Pink Pullen who moved to Arkansas.

6. Iley Pullen who moved to Arkansas after 1852.

Note: There were other sons, whose names are unknown at this time, according to J. H. Pullen of Foreman, Ark. deceased.

Children of Leroy Pullen and Teresa Lowery Pullen:

1. _____

2. William H. Pullen, born 1829 Anderson Co. S. C. was the second of nine children, four sons and five daughters. Although he removed to Georgia with his parents in his youth, he was a resident of his native county, Anderson, S. C. from 1847 to 1860, during which time he clerked and was in the mercantile business on his own responsibility. In 1861, he returned to Georgia and joined Company B, Forty-third Georgia Infantry and served in Kentucky and Tennessee and participated in the engagements around Vicksburg. Here he received a wound which disabled him from further service in the field, but he was on detail service in the Commissary Department until the close of the war. He surrendered at Grenada, Miss., and almost immediately came West with his father, one sister and a niece and settled in Clark County, Ark., where he married the following year Lauretta C. Randolph, daughter of Henry and Martha Randolph who came from Tennessee to Clark County at an early date and died there when Lauretta was a small child. William H. Pullen and wife Lauretta Randolph Pullen were the parents of five children, three sons and two daughters. (From Biographies and Historical Memoirs of Southern Arkansas).

3. MARY JANE PULLEN born May 13, 1843 in Georgia, died Jan. 11, 1905 in Garland County, Ark., married David Putman Tedder, born April 1845 in Georgia, died Sept. 10, 1918 Tulsa, Oklahoma, the son of Henry Tedder born in Georgia and Sarah Putman. Henry Tedder was a Civil War Veteran.

Issue of Mary Jane Pullen and David Putman Tedder:

1. Odellar Tedder, born Oct. 24, 1867 Atlanta, Ga. married Nov. 1, 1882 Richard Irons, Hot Springs, Garland Co. Ark. Issue: 4 daughters, 4 sons; buried Cunningham Cemetery, near new home church, Alabama.

2. William Amos Tedder, born Sept. 27, 1869, married KOSIE MINTON, buried Ferris Park Cemetery, Tulsa, Okla. Issue: 5 sons, 2 daughters.

3. Sarah Angeline Tedder, married Joseph Crouch; killed by her husband in Arkansas. Issue: 1 daughter.

4. HARRIET MARIAH TEDDER, born Nov. 28, 1873 Arkansas, married March 11, 1894 Hot Springs, Garland Co. Ark., Dennis Decatur Nooner, died July 5, 1966 Hot Springs, Garland Co. Ark., buried July 6, 1966 Hot Springs, Garland Co. Ark.

5. David Henry Tedder, born May 22, 1871 Arkansas, died in infancy.

6. George Wesley Tedder, born June 26, 1878 Arkansas, married first Emma Norphlett; second Josephine Hurst, third Mamie Johnson, died Feb. 20, 1921 Hot Springs, Garland Co. Ark. Issue: 1st wife, 1 daughter, 2nd wife 1 daughter, 3rd wife: 1 daughter and one son. Buried Greenwood Cemetery, Hot Springs, Ark.

7. Walter Putman Tedder, born May 26, 1881 Arkansas, married July 10, 1911, 1st: Celia Laster, Phoenix, Ariz., 2nd: Luverne Hurst, died July 31, 1962, buried Aug. 2, 1962 Phoenix, Ariz. 1st wife: no issue; 2nd wife: Luverne Hurst Tedder adopted sister's Sarah Angeline Tedder Crouch's daughter.

Children of Harriet Mariah Tedder and Dennis Decatur Nooner:

1. Joseph Putman Nooner, born April 27, 1895, Ava, Perry County, Ark. married Nov. 7, 1915 Ovie Mary Holes. Issue: 6 sons, 5 daughters, three died before six months, 1 died 2 1/2 years.

2. Wesley Washington Nooner, born Oct. 31, 1896, Ava, Perry Co., Ark., married Pearl Ragsdale April 5, 1942 in Chicago, Cook County, Ill.

3. Walter Decatur Nooner, born Feb. 13, 1898 in Ava, Perry Co. Ark., died Sept. 1899 Mt. Tabor, Garland Co. Ark., buried Lee Caldwell Cemetery, unmarried.

4. Homer Kendrith Nooner, born Nov. 15, 1900, Ava, Perry Co. Ark., died April 1901 Garland Co. Ark., unmarried.

5. Mary Ann Clarinda Nooner, born April 4, 1902 Mt. Tabor, Garland Co. Ark., married 1921 at Onyx, Yell Co. Ark. Issue by first husband Robert Nichols, 2 sons; second husband Woodrow Tubbs - no issue. Robert Nichols died Feb. 15, 1962 and buried in Memorial Garden, Hot Springs, Garland Co. Ark.

6. Noah Francis Nooner, born Feb. 7, 1904, Mt. Tabor, Garland Co. Ark., married Gladys Marie Ragsdale, Aug. 7, 1929 Hot Springs, Garland Co. Ark. Issue: 2 adopted daughters.

7. ELIHUE COLUMBUS NOONER, born March 8, 1906, Mt. Tabor, Garland

Co. Ark., married Dec. 24, 1927 Hot Springs, Garland Co. Ark., married Ruby Rebecca Meredith, born Nov. 5, 1902 Baxter, Garland Co. Ark., died July 9, 1961 Hot Springs, Ark., and buried Memorial Gardens.

8. Missouri Annas/or Annas Nooner, born March 3, 1908 Mt. Garland Co. Ark., married Wennie Berry Dec. 19, 1923 Hot Springs, Ark. Issue: 2 sons, 1 daughter, married second: Gus Spangler Dec. 18, 1950 - no issue.

9. Dewey Douglas Nooner, born May 28, 1910 Mt. Tabor, Garland Co. Ark., married first: Marie Brown; second Syble Freeman; third Leora Berry and fourth Louise Foster.

10. Parthenia Etta Nooner, born Feb. 19, 1912 Mt. Tabor, Ark., married June 18, 1932 Denver, Colo. Wayne L. Lowdermilk, issue: 1 son, 1 daughter, twins.

Children of Elihue Columbus Nooner and Ruby Rebecca Meredith:

1. R. C. NOONER (only initials given) born Jan. 11, 1929, Benton, Ark., Chief Chemist for the Hess Oil Corporation Corpus Christi, Texas. Education: B. S. Chemistry, Henderson State College, Arkadelphia, Ark. (Class 1956); born Jan. 11, 1929, married Sept. 24, 1950 Corpus Christi, Texas, Evelyn Helen Habeeb, born March 12, 1926 San Francisco, Calif., daughter of Elias George Habeen and Mary Neshan Bayajain.

2. Harriet Susan Nooner, born Sept. 5, 1932 Benton, Saline County, Ark., married April 10, 1955 William Thomas Brooks.

Children of R. C. Nooner and Evelyn Helen Habeeb:

1. Marianna Rebecca Nooner, born Sept. 9, 1951 U. S. Naval Hospital, Corpus Christi, Texas.

2. Nancy Susan Nooner, born Aug. 7, 1955, St. Joseph Hospital, Hot Springs, Ark.

3. Donald Randolph Nooner, born May 23, 1959 Spohn Hospital, Corpus Christi, Texas.

4. Elihue Carleton Nooner, born March 16, 1962, Spohn Hospital, Corpus Christi, Texas.

Children of Franklin Meredith and Susan Alice Melton:

- 1. Jewel Izoria born March 16, 1906, Stillwater, Garland Co. Ark., married Nov. 9, 1934 John Logan Muse at Shawnee, Okla, no issue:
- 2. Ruby Rebecca Meredith, born Nov. 5, 1907 Stillwater, Garland Co. Ark., married Dec. 24, 1927 Elihue Columbus Nooner hot Springs, Garland Co. Ark., issue: 1 son and 1 daughter.
- 3. Burlen David Meredith, born July 20, 1909 Stillwater, Garland Co. Ark., married Daisy Kathlyn Land, issue: 1 daughter.
- 4. Ras ? Milton, born June 6, 1923 Stillwater, Garland Co. Ark; married March 8, 1945 Martha Ophelia Thomas Benton, Saline Co. Ark. Issue: 1 son and 2 daughters.

Children of Elihu Washington Nooner and Barbara Clarinda

Turner:

- 1. Eliza Jane Nooner, born Aug. 9, 1863 McCoal T.P. Perry, Ark., never married; died April 23, 1945. Buried Nooner Cemetery, Perry, Ark.
- 2. Richard Elihu Nooner, born Dec. 15, 1865 in Texas. Never married.
- 3. Virginia Evelyn (Eveline) born Nov. 26, 1866 McCool T. P. (Ava) Perry, Ark. married 1882 Hillery Andrew Haymes, died Oct. 11, 1951, buried Perry Ark. Haymes Cemetery.
- 4. Dennis Decatur Nooner, born Nov. 15, 1868 McCool Twp., Ava Perry, Ark., married 1st Cary Hardin; 2nd: Harriet Mariah Tedder March 11, 1894 Garland, Ark., died Nov. 12, 1914 Garland Arks., buried Lee Caldwell Cemetery.
- 5. James Marion Nooner, born Feb. 14, 1871 McCool Twp. Ava, Perry, Ark., died unmarried Feb. 14, 1894 (Engaged to Harriet Mariah Tedder before his death).
- 6. John Thomas Nooner, born Jan. 30, 1875 McCool Tp. Ava Perry, Ark., married 1st: Fanny Webb, issue: Burl?, married 2nd: no issue, died Dec. 26, 1959.
- 7. Joseph Green Nooner, born April 15, 1879 McCool Tp. Ava Perry, Ark., married Dec. 26, 1901 Janetta (Dora) Tennessee Reed, died Jan. 21, 1966, Memorial Hospital, Faulkner, Ark.
- 8. - - - -
- 9. - - - -
- 10. William C, Nooner, born July 2, 1860 Arkansas. (Taken from Hattie Nooner's bible).

MATERNAL LINEAGE

OF

R. C. NOONER

R. C. NOONER, son of Elihue Columbus Nooner and Ruby Rebecca Meredith was born January 11, 1929 Benton, Arkansas.

RUBY REBECCA MEREDITH, born Nov. 5, 1907 Baxter, Garland Co. Ark., daughter of Franklin Meredith and Susie Alice Melton.

FRANKLIN MEREDITH, born April 31, 1881 Garland Co. Ariz., died July 22, 1945 Hot Springs, Ark., son of David Henry Meredith and Rebecca Ann Gamble, married Dec. 22, 1901 Susie Alice Melton.

DAVID HENRY MEREDITH born Jan. 1, 1848 Tennessee, died May 12, 1921 Garland Co. Ark., son of Thomas Meredith and Mahaly White Thompson, married Rebecca Ann Gamble, daughter of William Gamble and Margaret Ann Sutton.

THOMAS MEREDITH died Arkansas, married Mahaly White Thompson born in Alabama and died Arkansas.

SUSIE ALICE MELTON, born Jan. 7, 1882 Garland Co. Ark., daughter of Marion Columbus Melton and Cynthia Virginia Noles.

MARION COLUMBUS MELTON, born June 16, 1848 Georgia, died April 14, 1830, Garland Co. Ark., married June 8, 1876 Cynthia Virginia Noles. He was the son of Jonas Melton and Susan M. Harbin.

JONAS MELTON born 1805 in North Carolina, married MARY _____ who was born in 1814 South Carolina.

CYNTHIA VIRGINIA NOLES born Sept. 25, 1859 Alabama, died Dec. 28, 1943 in Hot Springs, Ark., was the daughter of George Carroll Noles and Susan M. Harbin.

GEORGE CARROLL NOLES born July 6, 1822 Georgia, married Nov. 4, 1850 Alabama, died Oct. 29, 1886 Garland Co. Ark., His wife was: Susan M. Harbin, who was born March 27, 1837 Alabama, and died April 18, 1929 in Garland Co. Ark.

REBECCA ANN GAMBLE born Feb. 14, 1846, died Dec. 6, 1903 Garland Co. Ark., daughter of William Gamble and Margaret Ann Sutton.

WILLIAM GAMBLE born 1808 Wilkes Co. Ga. married Margaret Ann Sutton born March 22, 1815, and died Oct. 2, 1904.

MATERNAL PEDIGREE
OF
GRAHAM GLENN BUNN

PART 8.

THOMAS PULLEN, probably born in the late 17th or very early 18th century. Although the county of his birth has not been proven nor established, it is known that he was born in Virginia. It is not improbable he was a native of the mother county in the Northern Neck, Northumberland County, being formed in 1645/1646 from Indian territory, the district of Chickacoan. He purchased land here in the year 1752 and made his will June 16, 1767 while living in St. Stephen's Parish.

He and his wife ELIZABETH _____ were the parents of seven children:

- 1. Thomas Pullen
- 2. John Pullen
- 3. Nathan Pullen
- 4. Leroy Pullen

5. WILLIAM PULLEN, born ca. 1742 in Virginia, a Revolutionary Soldier or Patriot, who married CHARITY CHARLOTTE MATTHEWS, daughter of James Matthews (sometimes spelled Mathis) and died according to his will dated August 25, 1794, Prov. 1795 in Halifax County, North Carolina where he migrated from Virginia, earliest date proven May of 1765.

- 6. Ephrium Pullen
- 7. Sarah Pullen

Children of William Pullen and Charity Charlotte Matthews:

- 1. Chloe Pullen
- 2. Leroy Pullen
- 3. Chaney/Chancey Pullen
- 4. William Pullen Jr.
- 5. Clary Pullen
- 6. Ludwell Pullen

GIDEON MATTHEWS 7. CHARLOTTE PULLEN born ca. 1784 Halifax County, N.C. married of Halifax Co. N.C. who died according to will dated March 17, 1815, Prov. May 1815.

- 8. Eaton Pullen
- 9. Willie Pullen
- 10. Ricky (Rhoderick) Pullen

Children of Charlotte Pullen and Gideon Matthews:

- 1. Anne Matthews born ca from 1800-1815 according to the 1830 Census of Halifax County, N.C.
- 2. Archibald "Baldy" Matthews, born ca from 1800-1815 according to 1830 Census of Halifax County, N.C.
- 3. JAMES A. MATTHEWS born ca from 1810-1815 according to 1830 Census of Halifax County, N.C., and married NANCY PULLEN.
- 4. Dr. John D. Matthews, born ca from 1810-1815 according to 1830 Census of Halifax County, N.C., and married Delia Moore.

Children of James A. Matthews and Nancy Pullen:

- 1. James A. Matthews married Susan Jane Upchurch
- 2. Gideon Matthews II
- 3. ISAAC EATON MATTHEWS born Feb. 16, 1850, died 1910, married ELIZABETH ANN JONES, daughter of Calvin G. Jones of Franklin County, N.C.
- 4. William Henry Harrison "Tip" Matthews, father of Ocie H. Matthews, Costilea, N.C.
- 5. Charlie Matthews
- 6. Robert (Bob) Matthews
- 7. Delia Matthews
- 8. Frank Matthews
- 9. Wylie Matthews

Children of James A. Matthews Jr. and Susan Jane Upchurch:

- 1. Thomas Albert Matthews

2. Nannie/Nonnie Sue Matthews, married John Taylor
3. James Richmond Matthews
4. Sidney Matthews
5. Sidneý Matthews
6. Nobil Oliver Matthews
7. Carrie Estelle Matthews

Children of Dr. John D. Matthews and Delia Moore:

1. Sallie Matthews
2. Flora Matthews
3. Hannah Matthews
4. Henry Clay Matthews - Issue: Cecil, Henry and Lloyd Matthews.
5. George E. Matthews

Children of Nonnie/Mannie Sue Matthews and John Taylor:

1. Rosser H. Taylor
2. Archibald "Baldy" Taylor
3. Hallie E. Taylor
4. Myrtle Taylor
5. Edgar M. Taylor
6. Copie T. Taylor
7. Chalmer Taylor
8. Linwood T. Taylor
9. Nobil M. Taylor

Children of Isaac Eaton Matthews and 1st wife Elizabeth
Ann Jones, born April 1848 and died about 1894:

1. John C. Matthews born Jan. 9, 1875 married Minnie F_____
2. Sallie B. Matthews born Dec. 8, 1878

3. Willie R. Matthews, born Nov. 29, 1883

4. LILLIA/LILLA MAUDE MATTHEWS, born Aug. 18, 1885, died 1931, married DAVID ALBERT BUNN, born 1872, died 1946.

5. Gideon Taylor Thomas Matthews born July 29, 1887, died at the age of 81 years in 1968, married Elizabeth Wainwright and had no issue. He was postmaster of Rocky Mount in 1924. Prior to that he came to Rocky Mount Franklin County, N. C. in 1904. He was employed by the Atlantic Coast Line. In 1936 he became circulation and advertising representative of the Orphan's Friend and Masonic Journal, a bi-monthly newspaper in Oxford, for which he worked all over the state of North Carolina.

He was a Mason of distinction and high order and an active participant in church and club affairs as well as a director of a loan and savings association. He and his wife celebrated their golden wedding anniversary in October of 1962 and was buried with full Masonic York and Scottish rites in 1968 at his death.

6. Beulah Lee Matthews born Jan. 14, 1892, married John Hale who was connected with the bank in Spring Hope, N.C.

Children of Isaac/Isham Eaton Matthews and his 2nd wife Geneva Webb Boone whom it is believed he married in the year 1897:

- 1. Minnie Boone Matthews born Feb. 21, 1898, married a Mr. Motley and they had issue of one daughter Velma Motley who remained unmarried.
- 2. Pauline Beatrice born March 5, 1900
- 3. Essie Gray Matthews born April 14, 1902
- 4. Charles Eaton Matthews born June 6, 1909 (still living in 1969).
- 5. Velma Webb Matthews born Nov. 9, 1905 (still living in 1969).

Children of Lillia/Lilla Maude Matthews and David Albert Bunn:

- 1. Graham Glenn Bunn born 1903
- 2. John Clary Bunn born 1906
- 3. Sallie Elizabeth Bunn born 1912
- 4. Beulah Mae Bunn born 1914

Note: Four sons were born in between who died at birth unnamed.

PATERNAL LINEAGE
 OF
 BAYNE PALMER O'BRIEN
 PART 9.

THOMAS PULLEN born ca in the late 17th or early 18th century. Although the county of his birth has not been proven, it is known he was born in Virginia and probably was a native of the "mother" county in the Northern Neck - Northumberland which was formed in 1645/1646 from Indian territory, the district of Chickacoan. He purchased land in the area in the year 1752 adjoining land owned by "a Thomas Pullen" which was probably inherited from his father whose name is unknown at the present (1969). He made his will June 16, 1767 while living in the parish of St. Stephen's which, according to documentary record was appraised and probated in 1781.

He and his wife ELIZABETH _____ were the parents of seven children: 1. Thomas, 2. John, 3. Nathan, 4. Leroy, 5. William, 6. Ephrium and 7. Sarah.

SARAH PULLEN married BENJAMIN LANSDPELL/LANSDALE SR. who died ca 1784 according to his will probated in that year. She died in St. Stephen's Parish, her will dated January 1792, Recorded April 9, 1792.

Issue of Sarah Pullen and Benjamin Lansdell Sr:

- 1. BENJAMIN LANSDPELL JR. married in 1778 SARAH GOODRIDGE who died according to her will dated Nov. 7, 1803. Benjamin Lansdell Jr. died, his will dated Feb. 15, 1813, proven March 13, 1815.
- 2. John Lansdell
- 3. Sarah Lansdell Jr. married Richard Walker

Issue of Benjamin Lansdell Jr. and Sarah Goodridge:

- 1. NANCY LANSDPELL married RICHARD MITCHELL son of William Mitchell and Mary Miller.
- 2. Thomas Lansdell

Issue of Nancy Lansdell and Richard Mitchell:

SARAH GOODRIDGE MITCHELL born March 15, 1811, Lancaster Co. Va. died 1848 Lancaster Co. Va. married 1st: Fauntleroy N. Chilton Nov. 24, 1828 and 2nd: SAMUEL GRESHAM May 16, 1831 who was born April 12, 1810 Lancaster Co. Va.

He married 2nd: Kitty Ann Dunauo and died May 25, 1873; was the son of JOHN GRESHAM and MARGARET CROWNING. His parents were married Oct. 19, 1807 in Lancaster Co. Va. Margaret Chowning was the daughter of WILLIAM and THOMAZINE SHARPE CROWNING. John Gresham was the son of SAMUEL GRESHAM and HANNAH FARMER of King and Queen Co.

Issue of Sarah Goodridge and Samuel Gresham:

ANN HASSELTINE GRESHAM, born Oct. 16, 1833 Lancaster Co. Va., died Jan. 15, 1907 Baltimore, Md., and married 1855 Lancaster County JOSEPH b. PALMER, born Feb. 1833 Northumberland Co. Va., and died June 13, 1907 in Northumberland Co. Va.

Joseph B. Palmer was the son of JOHN B. PALMER who died Feb. 1833 Northumberland County and JUDITH B. HAYDON who were married Feb. 1, 1827 in Northumberland Co. Va., Judith marrying 2nd: Roger Winter Hughlett. She died ca. 1840, and was the daughter of GEORGE HAYDON of Northumberland County and his wife ELIZABETH BASYE CURTIS, and the grand-daughter of EZEKIEL HAYDON and SARAH HAYDON. Elizabeth was the daughter of HILLARY CURTIS and JUDITH BASYE. John B. Palmer was the son of JOSEPH PALMER and SALLY BARRETT who were married March 22, 1791 in Northumberland County, and the grandson of PALMER and HANNAH LUNSFORD. Sally Barrett was the daughter of JOHN and SARAH BARRETT.

Issue of Ann Hasseltine Gresham and Joseph B. Palmer:

JOSEPH SAMUEL PALMER born Dec. 16, 1857 Northumberland Co. Va. died Dec. 1907 Baltimore, Md. and married Dec. 6, 1890 in Baltimore, Md., his second cousin ADA BLANCHE BEAUCHAMP born May 3, 1868 Northumberland Co., and died Feb. 22, 1903 Northumberland Co. Va. She was the daughter of JOSEPH HARDING BEAUCHAMP born Dec. 18, 1839 Northumberland Co. Va., and died June 18, 1899 Northumberland County and his first wife PAULINA WADE DUNAWAY, born June 20, 1846 Richmond Co. Va. died April 16, 1883 Northumberland County whom he married April 20, 1865 Richmond County. He married 2nd: Fanny Eubank.

Paulina Wade Dunaway was the daughter of RAWLEIGH WILLIAM DUNAWAY and AMANDA BROWN whom he married Jan. 5, 1842 Richmond Co. Va., she marrying 1st: Richard Crutcher Nov. 8, 1830. She was the daughter of CAPT. SPENCER BROWN and JUDITH PAYNE who were married May 20, 1800 in Lancaster County, Va. Rawleigh was the son of SAMUEL DUNAWAY and SARAH SCURLOCK (married Dec. 16, 1802 Lancaster County) and the grandson of JOHN DALLAS and ELIZABETH DUNAWAY.

Joseph Harding Beauchamp was the son of JOSEPH HUDNALL BEAUCHAMP and his wife SARAH MARY CATHERINE GRESHAM, daughter of JOHN GRESHAM and MARGARET CROWNING (Married Oct. 19, 1807) and granddaughter of SAMUEL GRESHAM, and also the granddaughter of WILLIAM CROWNING and HANNAH FARMER.

Issue of Joseph Samuel Palmer and Ada Blanche Beauchamp:

ARTHUR JOSEPH PALMER born Feb. 5, 1892 Baltimore, Md. married 1st: Dec. 17, 1917 Baltimore, Md. HESTER MARIE GEORGE born Nov. 29, 1897 Lancaster County who died Dec. 22, 1933 Northumberland County and 2nd: Lillian G. Degges

in 1942 Baltimore, Md.

Issue of Arthur Joseph Palmer and Hester Marie George:
BAYNE PALMER who married Mr. O'Brien.

LINEAGE
OF
CLARENCE W. CLAUGHTON
PART 10

THOMAS PULLEN born ca late 17th or early 18th century in Virginia, died will 1767, probated 1781 Northumberland Co. Va., St. Stephen's Parish, married ELIZABETH _____.

LEROY PULLEN born ca. 1753 died ca 1812/1813 Northumberland County, St. Stephen's Parish, married WINIFRED CUNDIFF born 1756 Virginia, died Aug. 21, 1831 Northumberland County, the daughter of JOHN CUNDIFF who died according to his will 1773, proved 1775 Wicomico Parish, Lancaster County, Va.

Issue of Leroy Pullen and Winifred Cundiff:

- 1. Judith Pullen born Dec. 13, 1772 *
- 2. John Pullen born Oct. 9, 1774 *
- 3. Thomas Pullen born Aug. 20, 1776 *
- 4. Milly Pullen born Aug. 10, 1778 *
- 5. ELIZABETH (BETTY) PULLEN * m. 12/30/1794 JOHN BOOTH JR.

*All born in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, Va.

Issue of Elizabeth (Betty) Pullen and John Booth, Jr:

- 1. Fanny Booth born April 26, 1796 *
- 2. MAJOR WILLIAM PULLEN BOOTH born Nov. 21, 1797 * died 1868, married Dec. 1826 Frances Bromley Mitchell, daughter of HENRY MITCHELL and ELIZABETH BRENT.
- 3. Milly Pullen Booth born Dec. 8, 1799 *
- 4. Leroy Pullen Booth born March 12, 1802 *
- 5. John Booth III born Jan. 25, 1804 *
- 6. George Booth born July 27, 1806 *

Major William Pullen Booth, son of Elizabeth (Betty) Pullen and John Booth, Jr, and grandson of John Booth, Sr., served as Justice of the Peace in 1835, School Commissioner in 1845, Major of the 31st Regiment Virginia Militia in 1850, assistant Commissioner of Revenue in 1852 as well as County Surveyor in that year and was a Deacon in the Coan Baptist Church, Northumberland County, Va.

He was a brother of Judith C. Booth who married 1st in 1835 Meroy Purcell and 2nd in 1840 Peter W. Rice. A large portrait of him hangs in the Court House in Heathsville, Va.

Issue of Major William Pullen Booth and Frances Bromley Mitchell:

VIRGINIA E. BOOTH born June 27, 1829 in Virginia, died July 20, 1888 at the age of 59 years, and married WILLIAM R. CLAUGHTON born Dec. 2, 1830, who died Feb. 23, 1905, November 13, 1850 as his first wife.

Issue of Virginia E. Booth and William R. Claughton:

ELEANOR VIRGINIA CLAUGHTON who married HIRAM HARDING BLACKWELL son of William E. Blackwell, their issue Lina (Dolly) who married Robert Vernon.

CLARENCE W. CLAUGHTON who married ETTA L. H. LUTTRELL in 1896

Jimmie Lee Claughton

Richard E. Claughton

Elizabeth (Lizzie) E. Claughton

Issue of Clarence W. Claughton and Etta L. H. Luttrell:

CLARENCE W. CLAUGHTON JR., living in Lottsburg, Va. in June

1969.

LINEAGE

OF

ANN HAYNES PULLEN KING

PART 11

THOMAS PULLEN, St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, Va., will dated June 16, 1767, probated 1781, born ca late 17th or early 18th century in the state of Virginia, probably in the "mother county" of Northumberland formed in 1646 from Indian territory in the Northern Neck area.

In the will Thomas Pullen's wife is referred to only as "Elizabeth". Her maiden name has not been proven, altho there are conjectures of professional genealogists doing research on the name of PULLEN, there are two possibilities - HUGLETT or EVERIT. These sur-names are suggested because of the close association as neighbors or friends. Part of the Pullen property is shown as located on a line lying between the two counties of Northumberland and Lancaster wherein the two names are prominent. It has been verified by a prominent Richmond and professional genealogist, author of books on research in the Lancaster county area that Elizabeth and Winifred Everit/Everett married into the Pullen family.

There were seven children born to Thomas and Elizabeth Pullen - six sons and a daughter:

1. Thomas Pullen, Jr. born ca 1732-1735 Virginia. No further record of him found after showing his residence in Wake County, N.C. in the 1800 Census of that county. It is assumed that he may have died intestate after the year 1800.

2. JOHN PULLEN born ca 1735-1737 Virginia. A Revolutionary Patriot first shown in Halifax County, N.C., after leaving his native state, purchasing land there as follows: "Book 7, p. 160, 17th January 1760 John Phyllis and Mary, his wife, to John Pullen, all of Halifax, consideration 50 lbs. current money of Virginia, tract of land in Halifax County containing 250 acres, beginning at a gum on Black Swamp to the center of two red oaks and a hickory, to a gum, to a sweet gum on the main run along the swamp to the beginning, with all houses, etc. Ack. Sept. Ct. 1760" (From: N.C. State Dept. of Archives and History, Halifax County Deeds (microfilm). He also appeared and witnessed a Bill of Sale of slaves owned by his brother William in Halifax Co. N.C.

It is believed that he married his wife ANN (presumably TURNER) probably sometime between 1760 and 1765. After leaving Halifax County, he went to Granville County, N.C., as indicated by the sale of property: "Book 9, p. 420, 2 Feb. 1765, John Pullen of Granville County, Province of North Carolina to Benjamin Merritt of the county and province aforesaid - 50 lbs. current money of Virginia, all that tract of land lying on Beach Swamp in the county aforesaid** containing 250 acres, beginning at a gum on Beech Swamp to the center of two red oaks and a hickory to a gum, to a sweet gum on the main run, with said swamp to the beginning, which said land was granted to Edward Poor by patent dated 4th Aug. 1741...all the estate, right, title and interest of the said John Pullen and Ann his wife. Ack. Feb. Ct. 1765, signed (John Pullen (Seal), Ann x Pullen (Seal)". **Note: Beach/Beech Swamp is located in Halifax County, N.C. not in Granville County.

A court record in Wake Co. N.C. shows he was a resident of that county in the year 1777, from Granville County: "Wake County, N.C. Court Minutes, Sept. Term 1777, page 17, John Brewer to John Pullin". He died in 1808 in Wake County, N.C., and was buried there. His will is dated 25 June 1808, oaths of Thomas Carriott and Ellis Carriott, Feb. Term 1809, Wake Co. N.C. Rec. Wake Co. N.C. Book 8, p. 461, 12 day of May 1809.

3. Nathan Pullen born ca. 1737-1739 Virginia, m. 1st Elizabeth Cundiff before 1778; 2nd Winifred Marsh, 1786. Died ca 1790, buried in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, Va.

4. Leroy Pullen born ca. 1739 Virginia, died 1812, buried in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, Va., married Winifred Cundiff August 7, 1788 who died August 21, 1831 and was the daughter of John Cundiff.

5. William Pullen born ca 1742-1744 Virginia, a Revolutionary Soldier or Patriot; first shown in Halifax Co. N.C., in 1765 after leaving his native state, married Charity-Charlotte Mathis/Matthews, daughter of James Mathis of Virginia and North Carolina, died will dated Aug. 25, 1794, Prob. Feb. Ct. 1796, buried in family burial grounds on Pullen plantation. Burial grounds of this Pullen family no longer in existence.

6. Ephrium Pullen, born ca 1744, presumed to have died before 1781.

7. Sarah Pullen, born ca. 1746 married Benjamin Lansdell, Sr. Northumberland Co. Va., died St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, will January 9, 1792 Prob. April 1792.

Author's Note: More complete detail on the brothers and sister of JOHN PULLEN is set forth in the Lineage of Gladys Pullen Burge together with the continuing descendants of each where this information could be discovered.

The following Deed links the Northumberland County, Va. PULLENS to those as named who migrated to Halifax and Wake Counties, North Carolina:

NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY, VA. RECORD BOOK 15, page 273. John Pullen of Wake Co. N.C., and also as attorney-in-fact for - LEROY PULLEN (son of Charity and William Pullen of Halifax Co. N.C.) and CHARITY PULLEN, guardian to William Pullen, Ludwell, Charlotte, Eaton, Willie and Rhoderick Pullen, orphans of William Pullen of the same state and county of Halifax; THOMAS PULLEN of the said county of Wake, LEROY PULLEN (son of Thomas and Elizabeth Pullen of Northumberland County, Va.) BENJAMIN LANSDELL JR., JOHN LANSDELL (sons of Sarah Pullen Lansdell and Benjamin Lansdell Sr. of Northumberland Co. Va.) and RICHARD WALKER (husband of Sarah Lansdell Walker who was the daughter of Sarah Pullen Lansdell and Benjamin Lansdell, Sr. of Northumberland Co. Va.) guardian to his children of the county of Northumberland, Commonwealth of Virginia, of the one part of the Northumberland County aforesaid, and - Matthew Lamken of Northumberland County second part SOLD 140 acres which descended to RICHARD PULLEN by the death of his father NATHAN PULLEN and the (subsequent) death of Richard Pullen to the parties named, saving and reserving to the widow of Nathan Pullen (Winifred Marsh Pullen) her dower. Land was adjacent to lands of Leroy Pullen, Edwin Conway, George Lamken, Judith Thomas and John Hughlett (all of Northumberland County, Va.) Recorded 11 April 1796." Note: Identifications included in parenthesis are those of the author.

Children of John Pullen Sr. and Ann (Turner):

1. Thomas Pullen, married Liddy _____ . His will dated May, 1815, Prov. Feb. Court 1816 Wake Co. N.C. names his children: Jonathan, Thomas Jr., John, Elizabeth who married Jan. 2, 1836 Sampson Morgan and died 9, 1897 and Liddy Pullen.

2. JOHN PULLEN JR. born (estimated from census of Wake County, N.C. between 1755/1770/1774. The following would seem to prove that both John Pullen Jr and his brother William Pullen were born by 1766 as they must have been of legal age to sign as witnesses to documents: "Wake County, N.C. Deeds, abstracts: PULLEN. 1. Luke Earp to Thomas Pullen, both of Wake Co. N.C., 31 lbs. Prock money, South side of Little River at Jordan's branch across Shuffield branch to Jordan's branch, all A. with all houses, orchard, water etc. (Signed) Luke Earp, Wit: John Pullen, Junr., William Pullen. Dated 20 Oct. 1786. Rec. Feb. 28, 1788, Book H. page 10; 2. Between John Pullen to George Pullen, both of Wake Co. N.C. 100 lbs. 100 A. No. side of Neus River, bounded beg. at Hog Pen branch at Mark High's old plant patch place, to No. Upward (?) Branch to John Pullen Jr., then along a line to the Fall Road, So. along said Pullen's line to said John Pullen's spring to corner of Fall Road...to Mark High's line. (Signed) John Pullin, Wit: John Rust 16 Feb. 1803-Reg. 1803, Book E, p. 294."

John Pullen Jr. married ca. 1790 LUCY HIGH, born 1772 in North Carolina, daughter of MARK HIGH, who died ca. 1856 at the age of 84 years. "Book 6, p. 103; Inventory of Mark High's estate, March 10, 1803 by John Pullen, Jr. Adm. Book 6, p. 237 Agreement of Heirs of Mark High....to lay a value on three negroes - a negroe girl named Moll was put in the possession of John Pullen Jr. in the right of his wife Lussy. Book 11, p. 90 - Lucy Pullen, widow of John Pullen Jr. lay off a year's provisions....August Term, Wake Co. N.C. 1813; Turner Pullen guardian for infant heirs of John Pullen, Jr. who died May 1812 intestate. Petition for division of land, 208 A. on Neuse River adjoining Thomas Pullen, Turner Pullen and others; children named: Samuel Pullen, Nancy (wife of William Peables), Henry, Delilah, Harriott and Sarah Pullen. Widow named: Lucy Pullen." In 1850 Wake County, census Lucy High Pullen was shown living with her daughter Sarah who had married William Browning, Wake Co. N.C., at which time Lucy High Pullen is listed as age 78 years. Both John Pullen Jr. and his wife Lucy are buried in the town of Raleigh, N.C.

3. George Pullen believed to have married Elizabeth Ford.

4. William Pullen

5. Phoebe Pullen married (Young) Allen.

6. Sally Pullen, married a Mr. Rust, possibly John Rust who signed a deed in 1803 between John Pullen and George Pullin, Wake Co. N.C. 16th February 1803-Reg. 1803, Book E, page 294.

7. Turner Pullen born 1780 (according to his tombstone) married Elizabeth Smith Feb. 3, 1810 and died Dec. 21, 1867 Wake Co. N.C.

Issue of Turner and Elizabeth Smith Pullen:

(1) Emiline L. Pullen, born Oct. 27, 1815, died June 23, 1854 Raleigh, N.C. She married Reverend Daniel Culbreth Dec. 1, 1835.

- (2) Rebecca Virginia Pullen, born June 22, 1818 near Raleigh, N.C., died Aug. 26, 1856 near Forkland, Alabama. She was the 2nd wife of Milton Robert Brashfield, born April 1, 1812 Wake Co. N.C., died August 26, 1864 Greene Co. Ala. They were married Sept. 11, 1845. He married 1st: Emily Adaline Kirkpatrick, Sept. 18, 1834 Greene Co. Ala. (Marriage Book B, p. 87). He secured land patents in Green County under Certificates No. 593/594 dated Nov. 1, 1833 where he moved in that year from North Carolina, and became a planter there. The Brashfields operated plantations and boat-landings on the Tombigbee River at Kirkpatrick's Landing and Brashfield Landing. He married his third wife Jane Ann Debra Lipscomb May 21, 1857

Issue of Emily Adaline Kirkpatrick (1st wife) and Milton Robert Brashfield:

James David Brashfield
Aurelius Wilkins Brashfield
Mary Jane Brashfield

Issue of Rebecca Virginia Pullen (2nd wife) and Milton Robert Brashfield:

Milton Turner Brashfield born June 25, 1848, died Feb. 10, 1865, married Sallie Mann; lived in Forkland, Ala. Their issue 1. Kate Brashfield, born ca. 1877 in Alabama who married Turner Rice and lived in Atlanta, Ga. Their daughter Sallie Brashfield was born in 1879.

John Stanhope Brashfield born Feb. 12, 1850, died March 29, 1930 married Mary Willey Ann Glover.

Annie Elizabeth Brashfield born Aug. 4, 1852 Forkland, Ala. died Aug. 14, 1878 near Jefferson, Ala., married Joel Q. Lipscomb (brother of Jane Ann Debra Lipscomb) and had issue: Ernest Pullen Lipscomb; he died February 1949; married Leila Hardy (sister of Frances Hardy and Percy Brashfield Lipscomb). Ernest Pullen and Leila Hardy Lipscomb were the parents of a daughter Frances Lipscomb who married Thomas C. Callahan of Alabama.

Issue of Jane Ann Debra Lipscomb (3rd wife) and Milton Robert Brashfield:

Nettie Elizabeth Brashfield born 1860 Alabama
James Albert Brashfield born 1862
A daughter (name unknown) died as infant 1864.

- (3) James D. Pullen, born 1819 Neuse, N.C. died Dec. 16, 1887, married Nancy Ann McLeod who died Aug. 21, 1888.

Note: The name Brashfield recorded here is spelled "BRASHFIELD" by a descendant.

- (4) Richard Stanhope Pullen born Sept. 18, 1822, Neuse N.C. died June 28, 1895 unmarried. When he sold the home in Neuse, he developed a section on Oakwood Cemetery, Raleigh, N.C., and moved all his kin with their varied style of tombstones. He gave his nieces a plot on the lower terrace and saved the upper terrace for a beautiful tall shaft with the name PULLEN on it for his kin and brother's family. It is said that Richard Stanhope inherited some money from an aunt, used it wisely and became a successful business man. He never married and made his home with Lizzie Lee Pullen Belvin in Raleigh, mother of Katie Belvin Harden and subject of another lineage in this Pullen manuscript.

He was described as a lonely man with the reserve of one who is independent of others. In a history of Wake County by Hope Chamborlain written for the North Carolina Society of Colonial Dames of America, is a chapter devoted to "our benefactors". Of Stanhope Pullen, it was said: "No one ever done more for Raleigh or allowed less credit to be given for his generosity". Pullen Park in Raleigh bears his name. He gave the site for North Carolina State College for Women at Greensboro and North Carolina State College at Raleigh.

- (5) Ann Elizabeth Pullen, died July 27, 1844.
- (6) Narcissa Pullen, married March 3, 1829 Reddick Hunter of Wake Co. N.C. (as indicated by the will of her father Turner Pullen dated Sept. 27, 1867, recorded in Wake County, N.C. wills, Raleigh Archives, mentioning his grandson, James T. Hunter, son of Narcissa Pullen Hunter.) Reddick Hunter died before 1867, as he was not mentioned in Turner Pullen's will.

Note: There were several other daughters in this family whose names are not known to the author.

Children of John Pullen Jr. and Lucy High;

- 1. Samuel High Pullen born ca 1792, living in the household of his father in the 1800 Census of Wake Co. N.C. from which birth dates of his children estimated. He died Sept. 28, 1828 and was cashier of Edenton branch of the State Bank, Edenton, Chawan Co. N.C., married January 9, 1821 Frances B. Cumming, born 1790-1800 census New Hanover Co. N.C. died July 18/22, 1828, and was a sister of Mary Ann Cumming who married Benjamin Seawell King.
- 2. Nancy Pullen, born ca 1794 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.) married Nov. 20, 1812 William Peebles.
- 3. Henry Pullen born ca 1796 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.) living in 1818 when Bondsman for his sister Delilah Pullen. Henry also purchased some property from his aunt, Nancy High Thomas, wife of John G. Thomas, dated April 27, 1814, witnessed by Thomas Pullen, Richard Crenshaw and Samuel Pullen. This property

was inherited from the father of Nancy High. Registered Wake Co. N.C. Book Y, p. 180-181, Sept. 28, 1814.

Henry Pullen is believed to have had some connection to the Lassiter family in Wake County. Excerpt in his Uncle Turner Pullen's will.... "I hold a note of J. B. Lassiter..." and one Henry Pullen born Dec. 22, 1863 married Mary Lassiter born Nov. 1871 in that county and had the following issue: 1. Richard, 2. Stanhope, 3. John, 4. Howard B. (Harvie), 5. Minnie, 6. Callie, 7. Mary, 8. Nora and 9. Martha. Note: The two sons named Richard and Stanhope undoubtedly for Richard Stanhope son of Turner Pullen.

4. Delilah Pullen born ca 1798 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.) married March 2, 1818 Richardson Finch.

5. Harriett Pullen born ca 1800 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.) died ca 1882 married Jan. 16, 1814 Lewis Heflin, father of a famous Methodist preacher. They were the parents of Rufus Turner Heflin, Harriet (Pullen) and Lewis Heflin who moved to Sardis, Miss.

6. Sarah Pullen, born ca 1802 (1850 census Wake Co. N.C.) married William Browning born ca 1794 (1850 census Wake Co. N.C.). The 1830 census lists William Browning born 1780-1790 (30-40 yrs) in Forrest District. Lucy High Pullen was living with her daughter Sarah Pullen Browning in the 1850 census Wake Co. N.C. Among the Browning children were Lucy H., Ann R., William F., and Richard (1850 census Wake Co. N.C.)

HIGH LINEAGE

First Generation

John High, born 1599 in England, emigrated to Virginia, ca. 1635, father of Thomas High.

Second Generation

Thomas High born Surry County, Va, 1647, died 1687, married to Hannah _____, parents of John High, Sr.

Third Generation

John High, Sr. born Surry Co. Va. 1686, died 1755 Dinwiddie Co. Va., married Mary Ironmonger, daughter of Thomas Ironmonger. They were the parents of a son Thomas and also John High, Jr.

Fourth Generation

John High, Jr. born 1716 Dinwiddie Co. Va. died (Will of June 17, 1776 Record Book 1771-1782, pps. 110-1, married Ruth _____. They had issue: 1. Lt. Samuel High, born 1738 Wake Co. N.C. who married first Clara Jackson in Virginia and second Media Garrett in Wake Co. N.C. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. They were the parents of Herbert High born 1769 and Herbert was the father of Alexander Martin High born 1794 who in turn was the father of William Henderson High born 1812, died 1897. William Henderson High was the father of

Hallie Leo High born 1859 died 1947. Hallie Lee was the mother of Percy Hoke Royster born 1888. Percy Hoke was the father of Patricia Ann Royster born 1918, and Patricia was the mother of David Royster Luzupone born 1947.

Issue of John High Jr. and Ruth High continued:

2. Mark High born before 1755 in Virginia (1800 census of Wake Co. N.C. gives age over 45) died Dec. 1802 Wake Co. N.C. a Revolutionary Soldier, married Winifred _____ born before 1755 according to the 1800 census of Wake Co. N.C.

Mark and Winifred High were the parents of LUCY HIGH, born 1772 (1850 census Wake Co. N.C. who married JOHN PULLEN JR. son of JOHN and ANN (TURNER) PULLEN.

- 3. Robert High born 1741 married Sarah Winston
- 4. Mary High married a Mr. Jackson
- 5. William High, died by 1776 father of a daughter Elizabeth High.
- 6. John High married Nancy Fitzgerald
- 7. Michael High
- 8. Alsobrook High (Alsey) and
- 9. Sally High married David Justice,

DIVISION OF ESTATE OF MARK HIGH SR.

Book 6 (1802-1804 Wills, Inventories and Settlements of Estates):- Wife Winnifred, sons Mark Jr., Richard, William, Benjamin, John, Menser/Mercer; daughters Betsy and Patsy High, sons-in-law: John Pullen Jr., John G. Thomas, Moses Winston. Inventory dated March 10, 1803, John Pullen, Jr. Administrator.

Issue of Samuel High Pullen and Frances B. Cumming:

BENJAMIN KING PULLEN born Nov. 9, 1821 Wake Co. near Raleigh, N.C. married in Chesterfield Co. Va. on May 10, 1853 MINERVA ANNA SMITH born Jan. 30, 1832 and died July 15, 1900 Houma, La., buried Giles Station near Memphis, Tenn. Minerva Anna Smith was the daughter of EDWARD WARREN SMITH (a descendant of Obadiah Smith and his wife Mary Cocke of Richmond, Chesterfield Co. Va; also the Cocke, Tabb, Mayo, Ashton and other Virginia families) and his wife Harriet Cornelia Fisher.

It is not definitely known whether there were other children. The 1850 census of Richmond, Henrico Co. Va. records a Romulus T. Pullen, age 22, born North Carolina, listing him as "clerk". Association with Benjamin King Pullen points to the possibility he may be another son, probably working in Queensware China and other import stores in Richmond, of which Benjamin King Pullen was part owner with Charles Stebbins.

Benjamin King Pullen was a soldier in the Confederate Army in Memphis, Tenn., having moved there by 1860, taking with him young Edwin Stebbins, who also served in the Confederate Army and in business with Benjamin King Pullen. When Memphis, Tenn. fell into the hands of the Union army, Benjamin moved his family to his cousin's home in Sardis, Miss.

He was a Mason of distinction and became a member of South Memphis Lodge No. 118 between 1860 and 1865. He was Junior Warden in 1872 and Worshipful Master in 1873 and a prominent young leader in the Centenary Methodist Church; mentioned in a splendid book "Methodist Church on Shockoe Hill" by Floyd S. Bennett, a copy of which is in the library of Mrs. Fletcher King (nee Ann Haynes Pullen) Birmingham, Ala., the subject of this particular lineage. He is also mentioned in the "History of Memphis, Tenn. 1888" page 42, by Vedder, which comments on the office of taxing district June 1881 to Sept. 1886. While residing in Memphis, he was an importer of Queen's Ware China and other items.

Issue of Benjamin King Pullen and Minerva Anna Smith:

1. Charles Lesslie Pullen born May 5, 1854 (1880 census of Shelby Co. Tenn.) but the family bible gives 1855 as the year of his birth in the city of Richmond, Henrico Co. Va., and he died August 18, 1927 in the Canal Zone, married March 20, 1877 Addie Belle Prince born May 11, 1858 in Cohoma County, Miss., who died Feb. 27, 1901 in New Orleans, La.

2. Minerva Fisher Pullen born Dec. 25, 1856 Richmond, Henrico Co. Va., and lived all her life in Memphis, Tenn. died Jan. 4, 1929, married Nov. 3, 1875/6 in Memphis, Tenn. Norman Lenoir Avery who was born Jan. 1, 1853 Memphis, Tenn., and died Sept. 9, 1907 Mineral Wells, Texas. He was the son of Alexander Hamilton Avery and Sarah Henrietta Polk born Jan. 1, 1853 Memphis, died Sept. 9, 1907 Mineral Wells, Texas.

3. Benjamin King Pullen, Jr. born Feb. 2, 1860 Richmond, Va., but lived in various parts of the south. In the "History of Tennessee" with sketches of Shelby County, published by Goodspeed in 1887, page 1026, mention is also made of Benjamin Jr. "Benjamin K. Pullen, Jr. register of taxing district June 1881 to Sept. 1886, B. K. Pullen, Jr. Sept. 1886 to the present time 1888".

4. Frances Cumming Pullen, born before 1860 Richmond, Va., died young.

5. WILLIAM HEFLIN PULLEN, Sr. born Sept. 25, 1862 Sardis, Miss. on the Heflin Plantation, died in the 1930's in Jackson, Miss. Early in the 1900's, the family moved to Jackson. There is an interesting article concerning William Heflin Pullen Sr. in Goodspeed's "History of Northeast Arkansas, Mississippi County". He was the first president of the Jackson Country Club, a member of the Sons of the American Revolution; Rotary Club and a director of the Merchants Bank and Trust Co. He married March 6, 1884 Lou Haynes, born Jan. 10, 1867 Whitesville, Ky.; died Jan. 27, 1926, buried in Jackson, Miss., daughter of Samuel Hardin Haynes, born March 21, 1843 Grayson Co. Ky., died Feb. 3, 1910 Memphis, Tenn., and Jennie Shirley Field, born Feb. 7, 1884 Daviess Co. near Owensboro, Ky. died Dec. 22, 1923 Memphis, Tenn., the Haynes were married Oct. 25, 1865. Jennie Shirley was the daughter of Willis Field born 1814 Kentucky and Louisa McFarland born 1816-17 Kentucky. Samuel Hardin Haynes was the son of Henry Haynes born March 6, 1817, died June 15, 1880 and his wife Luranna Dewees, born Aug. 30, 1820, died Nov. 5, 1845.

6. Major Joseph Hobgood Pullen, born April 7, 1864 Sardis, Miss., died 1945 Baton Rouge, La. married Eloise LaFont 1894 born 1871 daughter of Lafayette LaFont and Miss Wilson of France, in Golden Lake, Ark., and died April 15, 1926 Shreveport, La.

7. Lula Humphreys Pullen.

CHARLES LESSLIE PULLEN, first son of Benjamin King Pullen and Minerva Anna Smith did considerable genealogical research work on the Pullen name, as well as other sur-names and his correspondence was wide and varied. The following is a copy of a letter written to the author's grandfather William A. Pullen of Missouri, dated at New Orleans, June 26, 1895... "My dear Sir Kinsman: As requested, I send you a sheet of record of your grandfather's family. You can retain it. I am preparing the records of the Pullen family for the purpose of publishing a Genealogical History of the family in America. I have worked on it for seven years, spent considerably over \$1000 for copies of court records, printing, etc. It will be a great book when finished. I send you back, copy of the sheet of your father's family. Please communicate with your nieces and nephews and try to fill in these dates for me. I don't want a single missing date or place in my book if I can avoid it. I also enclose you a sheet for record of your brother David's family. Please have it filled and returned to me. Sincerely yours, (Signed) Charles L. Pullen, attorney-at-Law".

From the author's own knowledge, Charles Lesslie Pullen was not only interested in the North Carolina Pullens, but those in Massachusetts and eastern states as well and the particular branch of Pullens, stemming from William Pullen of Lancaster County, Va. (Mill of 1767). He corresponded with Miss Elvira F. Pullen of the small town of Pullens, Virginia, great-great granddaughter of William and his wife Winifred Everit/Everett Pullen of Lancaster County, Va. Charles was elected an honorary member of the Folk Lore Society of London, England, an exclusive Club, he being among the few members receiving that honor in the United States - also Vedder's "History of Memphis, Tenn." 1888, page 54 mention is made..... "New fire engines purchased in 1884 and No. 6 named for "C. L. Pullen" - on page 222... "In 1885 Charles L. Pullen purchased Mr. Bard's interest in the Memphis Sunday Times and since has acted as business manager".

Mrs. Elena J. Quillian, in a letter dated Feb. 28, 1954 from Washington, D. C. to the author, had this to say in part..... "My mother, Jennie Pullen Jackson of Birmingham, Ala., had a long and interesting correspondence with Charles L. Pullen, whose last home was in Houma, La. He must have had a lot of valuable papers, as he not only worked for years on the Virginia, Alabama and Tennessee Pullens, but he knew much about the New England Pullens who had the same physical characteristics and mental traits (all good as far as I have discovered) as those Pullens of the South. I wrote about six years ago (1948) to Bessie Pullen Johnson (Charles Lesslie Pullen's daughter) who lived in Corsicana, Texas.... I asked Bessie whom my father and sister Eloise had met in New Orleans many years ago - if her father's papers had been kept in the family and she said 'he left no papers'." (Note: as Charles Lesslie Pullen died in the Canal Zone, no doubt his many years of paper work became extinct with him).

Children of William Heflin Pullen, Sr. and Lou Haynes:

1. King Haynes Pullen, born June 19, 1887 Memphis, Shelby County, Tenn., died New Orleans, La. married in Alexandria, Va., 1913 Pauline Robinson of Madison County, Miss.

2. William Heflin Pullen, Jr. born Jan. 7, 1890 Memphis, Shelby Co. Tenn., died Jackson, Miss. married Catherine Carson of Lexington, Ky., and Natchez, Miss.

3. EDWARD WARREN PULLEN born Sept. 7, 1891 Memphis, Shelby Co. Tenn., died 1961 married Sept. 7, 1911 Canton, Miss., to Miss Clifford Saunders. born Nov. 5, 1892 Jackson, Miss. He was buried in Elmwood Cemetery, Jackson, Miss.

SAUNDERS LINEAGE

1. Julius Saunders, born 1760-1770 (1830 census White Co. Tenn.) married Catharine Pound, born 1763 Virginia (1850 census Marshall Co. Miss.) who were the parents of:

2. Julius C. Saunders, born 1812 Georgia, died 1835-40 probably in White Co. Tenn., married Susan Hudson, born ca. 1820 Tennessee, died ca. 1896 Jackson, Miss., daughter of John Crane Hudson, born Jan. 8, 1796 Anderson Co. Tenn., died 1860 Tunica Co. Miss., and his wife Rachel Bradley born 1790-1800 Rutherford Co. N.C. parents of:

3. Robert Leroy Saunders, born March 22, 1848 Raymond, Miss., served in the Confederate army, died 1920 Jackson, Miss., buried Greenwood Cemetery, married Oct. 15, 1878 Annie Maria Robinson born July 18, 1858 Jackson, Miss., died Oct. 9, 1946 Jackson, Miss., buried Greenwood Cemetery, parents of:

4. CLIFFORD SAUNDERS who married EDWARD WARREN PULLEN.

ROBINSON LINEAGE

1. Jabez Robinson born April 9, 1783 Lebanon, Conn., married Annette Ten Broeck born Aug. 11, 1798 Albany, N.Y. descendant through Ten Broeck family of Van Cortland and Van Rensselaer families of New York, parents of:

2. John William Robinson, born March 12, 1823 Oxford Chenengo, N.Y., died April 27, 1881 Jackson, Miss. married Aug. 31, 1852 Huntsville, Ala. Mary Jane Bradford born Sept. 1, 1832 Huntsville, Ala., died Nov. 2, 1891 Jackson, Miss., daughter of Joseph Bennett Bradford II, born 1803 Sumner County, Tenn., and his wife Martha Hays Patton born Feb. 12, 1812, died Jan. 25, 1893, at 12 o'clock Noon, parents of:

3. Annie Maria Robinson who married Robert Leroy Saunders. They were the parents of:

4. CLIFFORD SAUNDERS who married EDWARD WARREN PULLEN.

Issue of Edward Warren Pullen and Clifford Saunders:

Ann Haynes Pullen, born Feb. 19, 1914 Jackson, Hinds County, Miss., christened in St. Andrews Episcopal Church, Jackson, Miss., and was married Oct. 2, 1937 to Samuel Fletcher King, Jr. born July 27, 1905 Birmingham, Ala., by the Rt. Rev. William Mercer Green and the Rev. Walter B. Capers, in Jackson, Miss. Samuel Fletcher King, Jr. is a member of the Sons of the Revolution (a different organization from the S.A.R.) and also the Mountain Brook Club.

Ann Haynes Pullen King is a member of St. Mary's on the Highlands Episcopal Church; Junior League, Daughters of the American Revolution and Society of Mayflower Descendants. (Note: She was descended from Governor William Bradford* of the "Mayflower", and a descendant of John Alden and Priscilla Mullens.

*Through the Robinson maternal line rather than the Bradford line in Virginia and North Carolina.

Child of Ann Haynes Pullen and Samuel Fletcher King, Jr:

Ann Robinson King, born Feb. 22, 1941, Hinds Co. Miss., and attended Mary Baldwin College in Staunton, Va., was graduated from the University of Alabama, Class of 1963; a member of St. Mary's on the Highlands Episcopal Church; a member of Junior League and John Parke Custis Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

Note: The author's sincere gratitude and appreciation is expressed here to Ann Haynes Pullen King, the subject of this particular lineage, for the research contributed through the several years on the name of Pullen.

LINEAGE OF
FRANCIS LAFONT PULLEN

(PART 12)

Thomas Pullen, living in St. Stephen's Parish in the county of Northumberland, Va., made his will June 16, 1767. (Northumberland County Record Book 11, 1780-1782). He was probably born in the latter part of the 17th century or the beginning of the 18th century, although the county of his birth is still unknown. He died before October 11, 1781, on which date an Inventory and Appraisement of his estate was taken. At a court held for Northumberland County the 10th day of December 1781, this Inventory and Appraisement, together with a division of said estate was this day returned and ordered to be recorded.

Northumberland County was formed in 1646 from Indian territory in the Northern Neck area and the county of Lancaster was taken off in part from Northumberland in the year 1651, three years later.

In stressing the division and settlement of these particular areas is to establish in the mind of the reader the proximity of Thomas Pullen of Northumberland, William Pullen (will of 1767) and Brian Pullen (will of 1753-1756) both of Lancaster County, Va., as the search continues for the progenitor or progenitors of these three men, believed to be closely related,

In the will of Thomas Pullen, his wife is referred to only as "Elizabeth". Her maiden name has not been proven, although a professional genealogist who connected Thomas Pullen with his descendants contained in this manuscript and, the subsequent frequent association of the surnames in records suggests either Hughlett or Everit/Everett. In the will of Thomas Everit dated July 26, 1726, Elizabeth and Winifred Everit/Everett are shown as having married Pullens, Lancaster County, Va.

It is a recorded fact that the property of Thomas Pullen's sons was located on a line between the two counties - Northumberland and Lancaster.

Seven children were born to Thomas Pullen and his wife Elizabeth, six sons and a daughter.

1. Thomas Pullen, Jr. born ca. 1732-1735 in Virginia. After leaving his native state, he was first shown in Halifax Co. N.C., by the witnessing of a Bill of Sale of slaves owned by his brother William in the county of Halifax, dated May 5, 1765, Book 9, p. 548, July Court 1767, State of Archives of North Carolina at Raleigh. According to the 1790 and 1800 census of Wake County, N.C., he was a resident of that county, further verified by a Deed executed in Virginia, naming him with other heirs in the year 1796. No further record of him has been found thus far, nor the names of his wife and children. It is assumed he must have died sometime between 1800 and 1810 intestate, as no will has been found.

2. JOHN PULLEN born ca 1735-1737 in Virginia, a Revolutionary Patriot (records available), first shown in Halifax County, N.C., after leaving his native state as follows: "Book 7, p. 160, Jan. 17, 1760, John Phyllis and Mary, his wife, to John Pullen, all of Halifax, consideration 50 lbs. current money of Virginia, tract of land in Halifax County, containing 250 acres, beginning at a gum on Black Swamp to the center of two red oaks and a hickory, to a gum, to a sweet gum on the main run along the swamp to the beginning, with all houses, etc. Ack. Sept. Ct. 1760 (From North Carolina State Dept. of Archives and History, Halifax County Deeds (microfilm))".

He also appeared and witnessed the Bill of Sale of slaves sold by his brother William in Halifax Co. N.C. Book 9, p. 548 dated May 5, 1765, July Ct. 1767 (From North Carolina State Dept. of Archives and History).

It is believed that he married his wife Ann (Turner ?) probably sometime between 1760 and 1765. After leaving Halifax County, he is next shown in Granville County, N.C., by the following described sale of property: "Book 9, p. 420, Feb. 2, 1765, John Pullen of Granville County, Province of North Carolina to Benjamin Merritt of the county and province aforesaid - 50 lbs. current money of Virginia, all that tract of land lying on Beach Swamp in the county aforesaid* containing 250 acres, beginning at a gum on Beech/Beach Swamp to the center of two red oaks and a hickory, to a gum, to a sweet gum on the main run, with said swamp to the beginning, which said land was granted to Edward Poor by patent dated 4th Aug. 1741...all the estate, title and interest of the said John Pullen and Ann, his wife. Ack. Feb. Ct. 1765 (Signed) John Pullen (seal, Ann x Pullen (seal))".

*Author's note: Beach/Beech Swamp is located in Halifax County, N.C. not in Granville County, N.C.

A court record in Wake Co. N.C. as follows, shows he was a resident of Wake County, N.C. in the year 1777; "Wake County, N.C. Court Minutes, Sept. Term 1777, p. 17, John Brewer to John Pullin".

He died in 1808 in Wake County, N.C., and was buried there. His will is dated 26 June 1808, oaths of Thomas Garriott and Ellis Garrott, Feb. Term 1809, Wake Co. N.C. Recorded Wake Co. N.C. Book 8, p. 461, 12th day of May 1809.

3. Nathan Pullen born ca. 1737 in Virginia, m. 1st Elizabeth Cundiff before 1778, 2nd: Winifred Marsh, 1786, Leroy Pullen, Secy. Died ca. 1790 according to the record: "Nathan Pullin est. adm. by Minney Pullen, Moses Sutton, Decy. 11 Nov. 1790" and was buried in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. Va. Upon the death of Richard Pullen ca. 1796, son of Nathan Pullen and Elizabeth Cundiff, Richard Pullen's land was sold and proceeds distributed to heirs.

4. Leroy Pullen, born ca 1739 in Virginia, died 1812, buried in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. Va., and married Winifred Cundiff Aug. 7, 1788 who died Aug. 21, 1831. She was the daughter of John Cundiff. They were the parents of five known children: 1. Judith born Dec. 13, 1772; 2. John born Oct. 9, 1774; 3. Thomas born Aug. 20, 1776, died 1814 and married Nancy Cundiff; 4. Milly born Aug. 10, 1778, and 5. Elizabeth born in Northumberland Co. Va. married Dec. 30, 1794 John Booth, Jr., son of John Booth Sr. They were the parents of a son William Pullen Booth and a daughter Judith C. Booth.

5. William Pullen born ca. 1742 in Virginia, A Revolutionary Soldier or Patriot. He left his native state and migrated to Halifax Co. N.C.,

and was first shown there in 1765; married Charity Charlotte Mathis/Matthews, daughter of James Mathis., died 1794/5 and buried in Pullen cemetery on the family plantation in Halifax County, known today as Ringwood, N.C.

6. Ephrium Pullen, born ca. 1744 and presued to have died before 1781.

7. Sarah Pullen, born ca 1746 married Benjamin Lansdell, Sr. Northumberland Co. Va. died 1792. They were parents of 1. Benjamin Jr., 2. John, and 3. Sarah Jr.

Children of John Pullen and Ann (Turner ?):

1. Thomas Pullen born _____ married Liddy _____ . His will dated May 1815, Prov. Feb. Ct. 1816 Wake Co. N.C. names children: 1. Jonathan, 2. Jeremiah, 3. Thomas Jr., 4 John, 5. Elizabeth married Jan. 2, 1836 Sampson Morgan and died May 9, 1897, and 6. Liddy Jr.

2. JOHN PULLEN, JR. born - as estimated from census of Wake Co. N.C. - between 1755 and 1774 or ca. 1770, according to the following record: "Wake Co. N.C. Deeds, Abstracts PULLEN. 1. Luke Earp to Thomas Pullen, both of Wake Co. N.C. 31 lbs. Proc. money, South side of Little River at Jordan's branch across Shuffield branch to Jordan's branch, all A. with all houses, orchard, water, etc. (Signed) Luke Earp. Wit: John Pullen to George Pullen, both of Wake Co. N.C. 100 lbs. 100 A. No. side of Neus River, bounded beg. at Hog Pen branch at Mark High's old plant patch place, to No. Upward (?) Branch to John Pullen, Jr. thon along a line to the Fall Road; So. along said Pullen's line to said John Pullen's spring, to corner of Fall Road...to Mark High's line. (Signed) John Pullin; Wit. John Rust 16 Feb. 1803-Reg. 1803, Book E, p. 294".

Note: The above would seem to prove that both John Pullen, Jr. and his brother William were born by the year 1766, as must be of legal age to sign as witnesses to documents.

John Pullen, Jr. married ca. 1790 Lucy High, born 1772 in North Carolina, daughter of Mark High and died ca. 1856 at the age of 84 years. Book 6, p. 103; Inventory of Mark High's estate, March 10, 1803 by John Pullen Jr. Adm. Book 6, page 237. Agreement of heirs of Mark High...to lay a value on three negroes, a negroe girl named Moll was put in the possession of John Pullen Jr. in the right of his wife Lussy, Book 11, p. 90; Lucy Pullen, widow of John Pullen Jr. lay off a year's provisions....Aug. Term, Wake Co. N.C. 1813; Turner Pullen, guardian for infant heirs of John Pullen, Jr. who died May 1812 intestate - Petition for division of land, 208 A. on Neuse river adjoining Thomas Pullen, Turner Pullen and others; children names Samuel Pullen, Nancy (wife of William Peebles, Henry, Delilah, Harriett and Sarah Pullen. Widow named Lucy Pullen. In 1850 Wake Co. N.C. census Lucy High Pullen was shown living with her daughter Sarah who had married William Browning, Wake Co. N.C., at which time Lucy High Pullen is listed as age 78 years." Both John Pullen Jr. and his wife Lucy are buried in the town of Raleigh, N.C.

3. George Pullen born _____ married Elizabeth Ford (?)

4. William Pullen

5. Phoebe Pullen, born _____ married Young ? Allens

6. Sally Pullen, born _____ married a Mr. Rust (possibly John Rust who signed a deed in 1803 between John Pullen and George Pullin, Wake Co. N.C. 16 Feb. 1803 Reg. 1803, Book E, p. 294.

7. Turner Pullen, born 1782 married Elizabeth Smith Feb. 3, 1810 and died June 1, 1862 Wake Co. N.C. They had issue: 1. Emiline L. Pullen, born Oct. 27, 1815, died June 23, 1854 in Raleigh, N.C., married Reverend Daniel Culbreth Dec. 1, 1835; 2. James D. Pullen born 1819 Neuse, N.C. died Dec. 16, 1887 married Nancy Ann McLeod who died Aug. 31, 1888. 3. Richard Stanhope Pullen born Sept. 18, 1822, Neuse, N.C. died June 25, 1895 unmarried. When Richard Stanhope Pullen sold the home in Neuse, he developed a section in Oakwood Cemetery, Raleigh, N.C., and moved all his kin with their varied style of tombstones. He gave his nieces a plot on the lower terrace and saved the upper terrace for a beautiful tall shaft with the name PULLEN on it for his kin and brother's family. It is said that Stanhope inherited some money from an aunt, used it wisely and became a successful business man. He never married and made his home with Lizzie Lee Pullen (Belvin) in Raleigh, N.C., mother of Katie Belvin Harden, subject of another lineage in this Pullen manuscript. He was described as a lonely man with reserve of one who is independent of others. In a "History of Wake County" by Hope Chamberlain for the North Carolina Society of Colonial Dames of America, is a chapter devoted to "our benefactors". Of Stanhope Pullen, it was said: "No one has ever done more for Raleigh or allowed less credit to be given for his generosity". Pullen Park in Raleigh bears his name. From a book "History of the North Carolina State College" by David A. Lockmiller, in the personal library of Ann Haynes Pullen King of Birmingham, Ala., a distant cousin of both the writer and the subject of this particular lineage, - the book personally autographed by Mr. Lockmiller, pages 31, 32, 35, 37 and 73 are quoted excerpts: Page 31 - "On January 18, 1887...the Board of Alderman of Raleigh suggested that the proposed Industrial and Agricultural schools should be combined. They stated that their gifts to the original school would be available to the consolidated college and that R. Stanhope Pullen would donate sixty acres of land to such college if it were located in Raleigh....., Page 35 - The act authorizing the establishment of the North Carolina College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts was well drawn and comprehensive. It provided that the College should be located on the lands donated by R. Stanhope Pullen, "lying west of and near the City of Raleigh....."; Page 37 - "Of course these plans were changed when Pullen bought the Eason Lee farm a mile and a half west of the Capitol and gave part of it to the City for a park and part to the College for a campus. The dividing line between Pullen Park and the College campus "together with original walks and driveways" were located in the following manner: "Mr. Pullen walked ahead of a plow, held by a small negro boy, and J. Stanhope Wynne led the mule over the lines indicated by Mr. Pullen." (Taken from the State College Record, Vol. 35, No. 4, p. 35 showing how the dividing line was decided upon). Lastly on Page 73 of Lockmiller's book - "In 1902 Pullen Hall was completed and named in honor of Richard Stanhope Pullen, the College's greatest benefactor." 4. Ann Elizabeth Pullen, died July 27, 1844; 5. Narcissa Pullen married March 5, 1829 Reddick Hunter of Wake Co. N.C., as indicated by the will of her father Turner Pullen, dated Sept. 27, 1867, recorded in Wake Co. N.C. Wills, Raleigh Archives, mentioning his grandson James T. Hunter, son of Narcissa Pullen Hunter. Reddick Hunter died before 1867 as he was not mentioned in Turner Pullen's will. There were several other daughters in this family whose names are not known to the author.

Children of John Pullen, Jr. and Lucy High:

- 1. SAMUEL HIGH PULLEN, born ca 1792, living in the household

of his father, according to the 1800 census of Wake Co. N.C., from which birth dates of his children were estimated. He died Sept. 28, 1828; was cashier of Edenton branch of the State Bank, Edenton, Chawan Co. N.C., and married January 9, 1821 Frances B. Cumming, who was born 1790-1800 census New Hanover Co. N.C. died July 18th or 22nd, 1828, a sister of Mary Ann cumming who married Benjamin Seawell King.

2. Nancy Pullen, born ca 1794 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.) married Nov. 20, 1812 William Peebles.

3. Henry Pullen born ca 1796 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.). He was living in 1818 when Bondsman for his sister Delilah Pullen married Richardson Finch. He also purchased some property from his aunt, Nancy High Thomas, wife of John G. Thomas dated April 27, 1814, witnessed by Thomas Pullen, Richard Crenshaw and Samuel Pullen. This property was inherited from her father; registered Wake Co. N.C. Book Y, p. 180-181, Sept. 28, 1814. Henry Pullen believed to have had some connection to the Lassiter family in Wake County. From an excerpt in his Uncle Turner Pullen's will...."I hold a note of J. B. Lassiter..." and, one Henry Pullen born Dec. 22, 1863 Wake Co. N.C. married Mary Lassiter born Nov. 1871 in that county and had the following issue: 1. Richard, 2. Stanhope, 3. John, 4 Howard B. (Harvie), 5. Minnie, 6. Callie, 7. Mary, 8. Nora and 9. Martha. Note: The two sons Richard and Stanhope undoubtedly were named for Richard Stanhope Pullen, son of Turner Pullen.)

4. Delilah Pullen, born ca. 1798 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.) married March 2, 1818 Richardson Finch.

5. Harriett Pullen born ca. 1800 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.) died ca. 1882, married Jan. 16, 1814, Lewis Heflin.

6. Sarah Pullen, born ca 1802 (1850 census Wake Co. N.C.) married William Browning born ca 1794 (1850 census Wake Co. N.C.). The 1850 census lists William Browning born 1780-1790 (30-40 yrs) in Forrest District. Lucy High Pullen was living with her daughter Sarah Pullen Browning in the 1850 census of Wake Co. N.C. Among the Browning children were Lucy H., Ann R., William F., and Richard (1850 census Wake Co. N.C.)

For the HIGH LINEAGE see Ann Haynes Pullen King, Part 11, pages 6 and 7.

Issue of Samuel High Pullen and Frances B. Cumming:

BENJAMIN KING PULLEN born Nov. 9, 1821 Wake Co. N.C. near Raleigh, married in Chesterfield Co. Va. on May 10, 1853 Minerva Anner Smith (according to Margaret Barrow Pullen Munson) born Jan. 30, 1832 died July 15, 1900 Huma, La., buried Giles Station near Memphis, Tenn. Minerva was the daughter of Edward Warren Smith who was a descendant of Obadiah Smith and his wife Mary Cooke of Richmond, Chesterfield Co. Va., also the Tabb, Mayo, Ashton and other prominent Virginia families. Edward Warren Smith married Harriet Cornelia Fisher.

It is not definitely known whether there were other children.

The 1850 census of Richmond, Henrico Co. Va. records a ROMULUS T. PULLEN, age 22, born North Carolina, listing him as "clerk". Association with Benjamin King Pullen was part owner Charles Stebbins, and the possibility points to the fact he may be another son, probably working in queensware China and other, import stores in Richmond of which Pullen and Stebbins were partners.

Benjamin King Pullen was a soldier in the Confederate Army in Memphis, Tenn., having moved there by 1860, taking with him, young Edwin Stebbins who also served in the Confederate Army and was in business also with Benjamin King Pullen. When Memphis, Tenn. fell into the hands of the Union Army, Benjamin moved his family to his cousin's home in Sardis, Miss.

He was a Mason of distinction and became a member of South Memphis Lodge No. 118 between 1860 and 1865. He was Junior Warden in 1872 and Worshipful Master in 1873 and a prominent young leader in the Centenary Methodist Church; mentioned in a splendid book "Methodist Church on Shockoe Hill" by Floyd S. Bennett. He is also mentioned in the "History of Memphis, Tenn. 1888", page 42, by Vedder, which comments on the office of taxing district June 1881 to Sept. 1886.

Children of Benjamin King Pullen and Minerva Anner Smith:

1. Charles Lesslie Pullen born May 5, 1854 (1880 census Shelby Co. Tenn.) Note: the family bible gives 1855 as the year of his birth in the city of Richmond, Henrico Co. Va. He died Aug. 18, 1927 in Balboa, Canal Zone Panama, married March 20, 1877 Addie Belle Prince born May 11, 1858 in Cohoma Co., Miss., she died Feb. 27, 1901 in New Orleans, La.

2. Minerva Fisher Pullen born Dec. 25, 1856 Richmond, Henrico Co. Va., but lived all her adult life in Memphis, Tenn., died Jan. 4, 1929, married Nov. 3, 1875 or 1876 in Memphis, Tenn., Norman Lenoir Avery who was born Jan. 1, 1853 Memphis, Tenn., and died Sept. 9, 1907 Mineral Wells, Texas. He was the son of Alexander Hamilton Avery and Sarah Henrietta Polk born Jan. 1, 1853 Memphis, Tenn., died Sept. 9, 1907 Mineral Wells, Texas.

3. Benjamin King Pullen, Jr. born Feb. 2, 1860 Richmond, Va., but lived in various parts of the South. In the "History of Tennessee" with sketches of Shelby County, Goodspeed Publishing Co. 1887, he as well as his father is mentioned.

4. Frances Cumming Pullen born before 1860 Richmond, Va., and died young.

5. William Heflin Pullen, Sr. born Sept. 25, 1862 Sardis, Miss., on the Heflin Plantation, died in the 1930's in Jackson, Miss. Early in the 1900's, the family moved to Jackson. There is an interesting article concerning William Heflin Pullen, Sr. in Goodspeed's "History of Northeast Arkansas, Mississippi County". He married March 6, 1884 Lou Haynes born Jan. 10, 1867 Whitesville, Ky.,

6. MAJOR JOSEPH HOBGOOD PULLEN born April 7, 1864 Sardis, Miss., died 1945 Baton Rouge, La. married Eloise LaFont 1894, born 1871 to Lafayette LaFont and his wife Miss Wilson of France in Golden Lake, Ark., and died April 15, 1926, Shreveport, La.

7. Lula Humphreys Pullen

Children of Major Joseph Hobgood Pullen and Eloise LaFont;

1. Viola Virginia Pullen born Dec. 28, 1895 died 1962 married first, Philip H. Mecom; second, Leslie Kindell.

2. Major Joseph Avery Pullen born Dec. 25, 1897 died July 28, 1962, Houma, La., married June 1923 Margaret Leake Barrow, St. Francisville, La. daughter of Dr. A. Feltus Barrow and Camilla Mumford Leake.

3. FRANCIS LAFONT PULLEN, born Jan. 30, 1900 Houma, Terrebonne Parish, La., married April 25, 1925 Anna Beatrice Clement, Houma, La., born May 31, 1896 Houma, La., daughter of Ulysses J. Clement and Sarah Eschete. He is a Veteran of World War II and heads his own electronic consulting laboratory.

Issue of Francis LaFont Pullen and Anna Beatrice Clement:

Yvonne Pullen born July 12, 1926, Houma, Terrebonne Parish, La. married August 11, 1952, William L. Lewis, Houston, Texas, soil and air conservation engineer of the Humble Oil Company. They are the parents of a daughter.

LINEAGE OF
HAMILTON K. AVERY JR.

PART 13.

THOMAS PULLEN, born in Virginia, Northumberland County, Will dated June 16, 1767, Probated 1781, married Elizabeth _____ . They were the parents of seven children:

- 1. Thomas Pullen, Jr. born ca 1732-1735 Virginia/leaving his native state and first shown in Halifax Co. N.C., later of Wake Co. N.C. believed to have died sometime between 1800 and 1810 intestate.
- 2. JOHN PULLEN born ca 1735-1737 Virginia, a Revolutionary Patriot (records available;) first shown in Halifax County, N.C., after leaving his native state, sometime around the year 1760. He also was shown 1765 in Granville County, N.C., and later Wake County, N.C. He married Ann (Turner ?) and died in 1808 (his will dated June 26, 1808, Rec. Wake Co. N.C. Book 8, page 461, May 12, 1809.
- 3. Nathan Pullen born ca. 1737 Virginia, married 1st Elizabeth Cundiff before 1778, 2nd: Winifred Marsh, 1786 Leroy Pullen, Secy. died ca. 1790; buried in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. Va. Issue of Nathan and Elizabeth Cundiff Pullen: Richard Pullen, died ca 1796.
- 4. Leroy Pullen, born ca 1739 Virginia, died 1812, buried St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. Va., married Winifred Cundiff Aug. 7, 1788, died Aug. 21, 1831, daughter of John Cundiff. They were the parents of five known children: 1. Judith born Dec. 13, 1772; 2. John born Oct. 9, 1774; 3. Thomas born Aug. 20, 1776, died 1814 married Nancy Cundiff; 4. Milly born Aug. 10, 1778 and 5. Elizabeth born in Northumberland Co. Va. married Dec. 30, 1794 John Booth, Jr., and were the parents of a son William Pullen Booth and a daughter Judith C. Booth.
- 5. William Pullen born ca 1742 Virginia, A revolutionary Soldier or Patriot. He migrated to Halifax Co. N.C., and was first shown there in 1765, married Charity Charlotte Mathis/Matthews, daughter of James Mathis, died 1794/5; buried in family burial grounds on the Pullen plantation Halifax Co. N.C., known today as Ringwood, N.C.
- 6. Ephrium Pullen, born ca 1744 and presumed to have died before 1781 as not mentioned in division of estate in that year.
- 7. Sarah Pullen born ca 1746 married Benjamin Lansdell Sr. Northumberland Co. Va. died 1792. They were the parents of 1. Benjamin Jr. 2. John, and 3. Sarah Jr.

Children of John Pullen and Ann (Turner ?):

- 1. Thomas Pullen who married Liddy. His will dated May 1815, Prov. Feb. Ct. 1816 Wake Co. N.C., names issue:

1. Jonathan, 2. Jeremiah, 3. Thomas Jr., 4. John, 5. Elizabeth who married Jan. 2, 1836 Sampson Morgan and died May 9, 1897, and 6. Liddy Jr.

2. JOHN PULLEN, JR. born (as estimated from census of Wake Co. N.C.) between 1755 and 1774 or - ca 1770 according to the following record: "Wake Co. N.C. Deeds, Abstracts PULLEN. 1. Luke Barp to Thomas Pullen, both of Wake Co. N.C. 31 lbs. Proc. money, South side of Little River at Jordan's branch across Shuffield branch to Jordan's branch, all A. with all houses, orchard, water, etc. (Signed) Luke Barp. Wit: John Pullen to George Pullen, both of Wake Co. N.C. 100 lbs. 100 A. No. side of Neus River, bounded beg. at Hog Pen Branch at Mark High's old plant patch place, to No. Upward (?) Branch to John Pullen, Jr. then along a line to the Fall Road... to Mark High's line. (Signed) John Pullin; Wit. John Kust 16 Feb. 1803-Reg. 1803, Book E, p. 294".

Note: The above would seem to prove that both John Pullen, Jr. and his brother William were born by the year 1766, as must be of legal age to sign as witnesses to documents.

John Pullen Jr. married ca. 1790 Lucy High, born 1772 in North Carolina, daughter of Mark High and died ca. 1856 at the age of 84 years. Book 6, p. 103; Inventory of Mark High's estate, March 10, 1803 by John Pullen Jr. Adm. Book 6, p. 237. Agreement of Heirs of Mark High..... to lay a value on three negroes, a negroe girl named Koll was put in the possession of John Pullen Jr. in the right of his wife Lussy, Book 11, p. 90; Lucy Pullen, widow of John Pullen Jr. lay off a year's provisions.....Aug. Term Wake Co. N.C. 1813; Turner Pullen, guardian for infant heirs of John Pullen, Jr. who died May 1812 intestate. Petition for division of land, 208 A. on Neuse River adjoining Thomas Pullen, Turner Pullen and others; children: Samuel, Nancy (wife of William Peebles), Henry, Delilah, Harriett and Sarah. Widow named Lucy Pullen. In 1850 Wake Co. N.C. census Lucy High Pullen was shown living with her daughter Sarah (wife of William Browning), Wake Co. N.C., at which time Lucy High Pullen is listed as age 78 years. John Pullen Jr. and his wife Lucy are buried in the town of Raleigh, N.C.

3. George Pullen married Elizabeth Ford (?).

4. William Pullen born by the year 1766.

5. Phoebe Pullen married Young (?) Allen.

6. Sally Pullen married a Mr. Rust (possibly John Rust who signed a deed in 1803 between John Pullen and George Pullin. Wake Co. N.C. 16 Feb. 1803 Reg. 1803, Book E, p. 294.

7. Turner Pullen born 1782 married Elizabeth Smith Feb. 3, 1810 and died June 1, 1862 Wake Co. N.C. They had issue: 1. Emiline L., born Oct. 27, 1815, died June 23, 1854 in Raleigh, N.C. married Rev. Daniel Culbreth Dec. 1, 1835; 2. James D. Pullen born 1819 Neuse, N.C. died Dec. 16, 1887 married Nancy Ann McLeod who died Aug. 31, 1888. 3 Richard Stanhope born Sept. 18, 1822 Neuse, N.C. died June 25, 1895 unmarried.

Children of John Pullen Jr. and Lucy High:

1. SAMUEL HIGH PULLEN born ca. 1792, living in the household

3.

of his father, according to the 1800 census of Wake Co. N.C., from which birth dates of his children were estimated. He died Sept. 28, 1828; was cashier of Edenton branch of the State Bank, Edenton, Chawan Co. N.C., and married Jan. 9, 1821 Frances B. Cumming, who was born 1790-1800 census Hanover Co. N.C. died July 18th or 22nd, 1828, a sister of Mary Ann Cumming who married Benjamin Seawell King.

2. Nancy Pullen, born ca 1794 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.) married Nov. 20, 1812 William Peebles.

3. Henry Pullen born ca 1796 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.). He was living in 1818 when Bondsman for his sister Delilah Pullen married Richardson Finch.

4. Delilah Pullen, born ca. 1798 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.) married March 2, 1818 Richardson Finch.

5. Harriett Pullen born ca. 1800 census Wake Co. N.C., died ca. 1882, married Jan. 16, 1814 Lewis Heflin.

6. Sarah Pullen born ca 1802 (1850 census Wake Co. N.C.) married William Browning born ca 1794 (1850 census Wake Co. N.C.). The 1830 census lists William Browning born 1780-1790 (30-40 yrs) in Forrest District. Lucy High Pullen was living with her daughter Sarah Pullen Browning in the 1850 census of Wake Co. N.C. Among the Browning children were Lucy H., Ann R., William F., and Richard (1850 census Wake Co. N.C.)

For the HIGH LINEAGE see Ann Haynes Pullen King, Part 11, pages 6 and 7.

Issue of Samuel High Pullen and Frances B. Cumming:

BENJAMIN KING PULLEN born Nov. 9, 1821 Wake Co. N.C. near Raleigh, married in Chesterfield Co. Va. on May 10, 1853 Minerva Anner Smith born Jan. 30, 1832 died July 15, 1900 Huma, La., buried Giles Station near Memphis, Tenn. Minerva was the daughter of Edward Warren Smith who was a descendant of Obadiah Smith and his wife Mary Cocke of Richmond, Chesterfield Co. Va., also the Tabb, Mayo, Ashton and other prominent Virginia families. Edward Warren Smith married Harriet Cornelia Fisher.

It is not known whether there were other children. The 1850 census of Richmond, Henrico Co. Va. records a Romulus T. Pullen, age 22 born in North Carolina, listing him as "clerk". Association with Benjamin King Pullen points to the possibility he may be another son, probably working in Queensware China and other import stores in Richmond of which Benjamin King Pullen was part owner with Charles Stebbins.

Benjamin King Pullen was a soldier in the Confederate Army in Memphis, Tenn., having moved there by 1860, taking with him, young Edwin Stebbins who also served in the Confederate Army and in business with Benjamin King Pullen. When Memphis fell into the hands of the Union Army, Benjamin moved his family to his cousin's home in Sardis, Miss.

He was a Mason of distinction and became a member of South Memphis Lodge No. 118 between 1860 and 1865. He was Junior Warden in 1872 and Worshipful Master in 1873 and a prominent young leader in the Centenary Methodist Church; mentioned in a splendid book "Methodist Church on Shockoe Hill" by Floyd S. Bennett, a copy of which is in the personal library of Mrs. Fletcher King (nee Ann Haynes Pullen) Birmingham, Ala. He is also mentioned in the "History of Memphis, Tenn., 1888", page 42 by Vedder.

Children of Benjamin King Pullen and Minerva Anner Smith:

1. Charles Lesslie Pullen, born May 5, 1854 (1860 census Shelby Co. Tenn.), but the family bible gives 1855 as the year of his birth in the city of Richmond, Henrico Co. Va., and died Aug. 18, 1927 in the Canal Zone, married March 20, 1877 Addie Belle Prince born May 11, 1858 in Cohoma Co. Miss., who died Feb. 27, 1901 in New Orleans, La.

2. MINERVA FISHER PULLEN, born Dec. 25, 1856 Richmond, Henrico Co. Va., and lived all her life in Memphis, Tenn., died Jan. 4, 1929, married Nov. 3, 1875/6 in Memphis, Tenn., to NORMAN LENOIR AVERY who was born Jan. 1, 1853 Memphis, Tenn., and died Sept. 9, 1907 Mineral Wells, Texas. He was the son of Alexander Hamilton Avery and Sarah Henrietta Polk born Jan. 1, 1853 Memphis, Tenn., and he died Sept. 9, 1907 Mineral Wells, Texas. (**Page 5).

3. Benjamin King Pullen, Jr. born Feb. 2, 1860 Richmond, Va., but lived in various parts of the south. He is mentioned in the "History of Tennessee" with sketches of Shelby County, 1887 on page 1026, with his father.

4. Frances Cumming Pullen born before 1860 Richmond, Va., and died young.

5. William Heflin Pullen, Sr. born Sept. 25, 1862 Sardis, Miss. on the Heflin Plantation, died in the 1930's in Jackson, Miss. Early in the 1900's, the family moved to Jackson. There is an interesting article concerning William Heflin Pullen, Sr. in Goodspeed's History of Northeast Arkansas, Mississippi County. He married March 6, 1884 Lou Haynes born Jan. 10, 1867 Whitesville, Ky., died Jan. 27, 1926, buried in Jackson, Miss., the daughter of Samuel Hardin Haynes and Jennie Shirley Field.

6. Major Joseph Hobgood Pullen born April 7, 1864 Sardis, Miss., died 1945 Baton Rouge, La. married Eloise LaFont 1894, born 1871 the daughter of Lafayette LaFont and Miss Wilson of France in Golden Lake, Ark. and died April 15, 1926, Shreveport, La.

7. Lula Humphreys Pullen.

Children of Minnie Fisher Pullen and Norman Lenoir Avery:

1. HAMILTON KING AVERY born Aug. 7, 1876 Memphis, Shelby County, Tenn., died Feb. 6, 1937 married Josephine Daigle, born March 19, 1881 Houma, La., Sainte Eloi Plantation near Houma.

2. Norman Lenoir Avery born Aug. 21, 1878 Gills Station, Tenn.

3. Walter Graham Avery born Nov. 20, 1880 Osceola, Ark., died November 1881.

4. Charles Lesslie Avery born Feb. 18, 1883 Osceola, Ark., married Myrtle Brodie.

5. Benjamin Pullen Avery, born Dec. 18, 1884, Osceola, Ark., died June 15, 1885.

6. Eugene Redford Avery born April 25, 1887 Osceola, Ark. married May _____.

7. Percy Prince Avery born March 9, 1889, Osceola, Ark., died May 16, 1894.

8. Minnie Pullen Avery born July 27, 1891 Osceola, Ark.

** - - - - - EVERY LINEAGE

Alexander Hamilton Avery born May 8, 1859 at Buffalo, N.Y. married Sarah Henrietta Polk, born Dec. 27, 1829 daughter of Charles J. Polk and Martha H. James in South Carolina and died May 25, 1897 in Memphis, Tenn.

Children of Alexander Hamilton Avery and Sarah Henrietta Polk:

1. Walter Hamilton Avery born Apr. 21, 1849 in Memphis, Tenn.

2. Charles P. Avery born Feb. 17, 1851 Memphis, Tenn., and died July 13, 1869 in Memphis, Tenn.

3. NORMAN LENOIR AVERY born Jan. 1, 1853 Memphis, Tenn. died Sept. 9, 1907 Mineral Wells, Texas, married Nov. 3, 1875 Memphis, Tenn., Minerva Fisher Pullen born Dec. 25, 1856, Richmond, Va., and died Jan. 4, 1929 at 3:30 a.m., in Memphis, Tenn. His Masonic history is traceable through Memphis Lodge 118, AFM. He was either a 32nd or 33rd (reportedly received in Scotland) degree Mason, and Master of Lodge Knights of Honor, although during the yellow fever epidemic of 1879 Memphis, Tenn. He was a successful merchant, cotton broker in Osceola, Ark., and operated between Memphis and New Orleans with his Mississippi River transport system. Emile August Daigle, a wealthy Louisiana sugar plantation owner, shared mutual business interests with Mr. Avery. Only a Benjamin King Pullen had the charm, civic-mindedness and loveable qualities that could overshadow Norman Lenoir Avery. Their careers were amazingly alike in substance. It was through the business interests of the two men, Norman Lenoir Avery and Emile August Daigle that the son of Norman (Hamilton K. Avery) met the daughter of Emile August Daigle and his wife Annette Cecile Porche.

Hamilton K. Avery was a Third Degree Mason, either Shreveport, La., or Memphis, Tenn., and a 32nd Degree in the Scottish Rite, Memphis, Tenn. His careers included the following:

- (a) A graduate of Tulane University (BS, Mechanical and Electrical Engineering;
- (b) Graduate work in chemistry, University of St. Louis;

(c) Assistant Professor of chemistry, College of Doctors and Physicians, Memphis, Tenn.

(d) Owned and Operated, as Pharmacist-manager, a chain of drug stores, Shreveport, La.

(e) Owned and operated The Avery Company (electrical and engineering supplies) Memphis, Tenn.

(f) Pioneered city bus service with the Rapid Transit Bus Company, Memphis, Tenn.

(g) Appointed Consultant Industrial Engineer to Chamber of Commerce, New Orleans, La. While in this capacity, conceived, worked out the details and promoted the International Trade Exhibition at New Orleans; appointed first Vice-President/Manager; traveled in Latin America to line up first nations to participate; went to Washington, D. C. to convince President Coolidge, who signed bill (Avery Sr's name appears on the Bill) authorizing diplomatic responsibility to see it through. This is now known as the International Trade Mark with a new 33-story building dedicated to its permanence.

(h) In cooperation with responsible influential citizens of New Orleans, promoted the inauguration of the Alvin Callender Airfield to permit U. S. Air Mail service with Panama; authorized the use of a U. S. Battleship while traveling to Panama on behalf of the President, as stated in a letter from the Secretary of War to Admiral of the fleet operating in Vsttinrsn esyrtd.

(i) Perfected, under the auspices of Department of Commerce, a method of refining lime from oyster shells which became a large industry for the State of Louisiana.

(j) Requested to do a study of uses of shrimp processing to chemically include the new idea at that time of freezing for market use by the Department of Wild Life, Louisiana.

(k) As sales engineer, he promoted the sale of huge tracts of oil land near New Orleans which helped to begin the development of the oil business in South Louisiana.

(l) He invented a highly marketable toy, developing the machinery designed and built one of which was later used in the instruction of Kinetic Energy at Tulane University; promoted the sales by first traveling to Chicago and signing up Kress, Woolworth, Marshall Field, etc. The depression forced his factory to close. During this depression, he went back to education, acting as agent for the LaSalle Extension University for the Southeast.

(m) Prior to his death, he returned to chemistry, marketing the first giant ice cream freezer (now seen all over the world), but then sold to drug stores.

Here was a man of amazing, versatile genius and unflagging energy to carry out his fabulous enterprises and activities, and still had time for his family and such hobbies as actively pursuing the AVERY-POLK-PULLEN genealogy, indulging in a well equipped shop and prolific reading. A prominent New Orleans multi-millionaire of the 1920's was once quoted as saying this of him: "He is the best educated man I ever met and what is more

vital, he thoroughly understands how to use it!"

Children of Hamilton K. Avery, Sr. and Alice Josephine Daigle:

1. Annette Polk Avery born Feb. 7, 1907 Memphis, Shelby Co. Tenn., married 1936 John F. Holmes.
2. Norman Lenoir Avery II, born 1909 Memphis, Shelby Co., Tenn., married _____, in 1936.
3. a Baby son unnamed died at birth in 1913.
4. HAMILTON KING AVERY JR. born Feb. 22, 1917 Memphis, Shelby Co. Tenn. He received the following degrees in the Blue Lodge (Mason): 1st degree Myrtle Beach Lodge 353 AFM., 2nd and 3rd degrees; 32nd degree Scottish Rite, Washington D. C. Class of December 1951 and became Noble in Kona Shrine in 1952. Graduated United States Military Academy West Point 1941; Pilot Training School, Albany, Ga. March 1942; graduated Command and General Staff School, Ft. Leavenworth 1944; appointed Air Attache to Ecuador 1946; was first exchange officer to RCAF, Ottawa, Canada 1948; retired (26 years service) USAF Washington D. C. 1961 as Lt. Colonel; teacher of Foreign languages - French and Spanish, Myrtle Beach High School in 1961, still living in Myrtle Beach, South Carolina in 1968-9. He married Feb. 2, 1947 Hilda Mae Gause born Sept. 24, 1920 Conway, S. C. christened Homewood Methodist Church near Conway, the daughter of Manzy Avender Gause and Myrtle Spivey.
5. Alice Beverley Avery born 1919 Memphis, Shelby Co. Tenn., married 1935 Roy Zimmerman.
6. Donald Huntington Avery born Sept. 24, 1920, Memphis, Tenn. married Mary Hawkins of Kings Lynn, England.

Children of Hamilton K. Avery Jr. and Hilda Mae Gause:

1. Hamilton K. Avery III, born Oct. 2, 1947 Ottawa, Ontario, Canada.
2. Barbara Alice Avery born Nov. 6, 1949 Washington, D. C.

LINEAGE OF

MARGARET BARROW PULLEN MUNSON

PART 14.

THOMAS PULLEN, St. Stephen's Parish, County of Northumberland, Va. made his Will June 16, 1767 (Northumberland County Record Book 11, 1780-1782). Born probably in the latter part of the 17th century or the beginning of the 18th century, died ca October 11, 1781 (Inventory and Appraisal of Estate). He married Elizabeth _____.

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth Pullen:

1. Thomas Pullen born ca 1732-1735 Virginia. Migrated to Halifax County, N.C., and Wake County, N.C., first shown in Halifax County May 5, 1765, and Wake County, 1790-1800 census county. It is assumed he may have died after the year 1800 probably intestate. Name of his wife and issue unknown.

2. JOHN PULLEN SR. born ca 1735-1737 in Virginia. He was a Revolutionary Patriot and first shown in Halifax, N.C. after leaving his native state, purchasing land there in January 1760. It is believed that he married his wife Ann (presumably Turner) probably sometime between 1760 and 1765. It is also believed she was the daughter of John Turner and his wife Febie/Phoebe, according to Wills and Administrations of Northumberland County, St. Stephen's Parish, W. W. 6 Dec. 1741, P. 12 April 1742, excerpt of those named: son John Turner, Jr., Henry Turner (tract called "Opie's Quarter" which I bought from Rodham Kenner, being 124 A.); son George, Harry, George (under 21), Edward (under 21), daughters Elizabeth Turner m. Richard ?Hayden); Bridget/Burchett Turner; Monaca (when of age or married); Priscella (when of age or marries), given in will; ANN TURNER (when of age or marries given negro Will)., Executors: wife Febie/Phoebe Turner and son John Turner, Jr., Witnesses: Wm. Taite, James Lewis, Richard Hayden.

John Pullen Sr. went to Granville Co. N.C. sometime prior to February 1765, indicated by the sale of the Halifax County property as a resident of Granville County, Book 9, p. 420, 2 Feb. 1765 by he and his wife Ann. A court record in Wake Co., N.C. shows he migrated from Granville County N.C., to Wake County, N.C., and a resident of that county in the year 1777, Court Minutes, Sept. Term 1777, page 17. He died in 1808 in Wake County, N.C. and was buried there. His will is dated 25 June 1808, oaths of Thomas Garriott and Ellis Garrott, Feb. Term 1809, Wake Co. N.C. Rec. Wake Co. N.C. Book 8, p. 461, 12 day of May 1809.

3. Nathan Pullen born ca 1737 in Virginia, married 1st Elizabeth Cundiff before 1779, and 2nd: Winifred Marsh, 1786, Leroy Pullen, Secy. He died ca 1790 according to the record, and was buried in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. Va. Nathan and Elizabeth Cundiff Pullen had one son, Richard Pullen. Upon his death ca 1796, Richard's land was sold and proceeds distributed to his heirs.

4. Leroy Pullen born ca. 1739 Virginia, died 1812; was buried in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. Va. married Winifred Cundiff, Aug. 7, 1788 who died Aug. 21, 1831, the daughter of John Cundiff.

5. William Pullen born ca 1742 Virginia, a Revolutionary Soldier or Patriot (according to North Carolina records), and migrated to Halifax Co. N.C., shown there in 1765. He married Charity Charlotte Mathis/Matthews, daughter of James Mathis of Virginia and North Carolina. He died in Halifax District, will dated 25 August, 1794, Prob. Feb. 1795; was buried on the Pullen plantation near what is today known as Ringwood, N.C.

6. Ephriam Pullen born ca 1744 and presumed to have died prior to 1781. No further record.

7. Sarah Pullen born ca 1746 married Benjamin Lansdell, Sr., Northumberland Co. Va., died St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. will of January 9, 1792, Prob. April 1792.

Note: More complete detail on the brothers and sister of JOHN PULLEN SR. is set forth in the Lineage of Gladys Pullen Burge, together with the continuing descendants of each where this information could be discovered; together with the Deed linking the Northumberland Co. Va. PULLENS to those as named who migrated to Halifax and Wake Counties, North Carolina, as set forth in detail.

Children of John Pullen, Sr. and Ann (Turner ?):

1. Thomas Pullen married Liddy _____. His will dated May 1815. Prov. Feb. Court 1816 Wake Co. N.C. names sons: Jonathan, Jeremiah, Thomas Jr., John and daughters Elizabeth who married Jan. 2, 1836 Sampson Morgan and died May 9, 1897; and Liddy Jr. Pullen.

2. JOHN PULLEN JR. born as estimated from census of Wake Co. N. C. between 1755 and 1774 or possibly 1770, and by the following which would seem to prove that both John Pullen Jr. and his brother William were born by the year 1766 as must be of legal age to sign as witnesses to documents.

John Pullen Jr. married ca 1790 Lucy High born 1772 in North Carolina, daughter of Mark High and died ca 1856 at the age of 84 years.

3. George Pullen married Elizabeth Ford ?

4. William Pullen

5. Phoebe Pullen married (a Mr. Allen believed to be Young Allen).

6. Sally Pullen married (a Mr. Rust believed to be John Rust).

7. Turner Pullen born 1782 married Elizabeth Smith Feb. 3, 1810 and died June 1, 1862 Wake Co. N.C., and had issue: Emiline L., James D., Richard Stanhope, Ann Elizabeth, Marcissa and Rebecca Virginia. There were several other daughters in this family whose names are not known to the author.

Children of John Pullen, Jr. and Lucy High:

1. SAMUEL HIGH PULLEN born ca 1792, living in the household of his father, 1800 census Wake Co. N. C. from which birth dates of his children were estimated. He died Sept. 28, 1828; was cashier of the Edenton branch of the State Bank of Edenton, Chawan Co. N.C., and married Jan. 9, 1821 Frances B. Cumming, who was born 1790-1800 census New Hanover Co. N.C. died July 16th or 22nd, 1828, a sister of Mary Ann Cumming who married Benjamin Sewell King.

2. Nancy Pullen born ca 1794 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.) married Nov. 20, 1812 William Peebles.

3. Henry Pullen born ca 1796 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.) who was living in 1818. He purchased property from his aunt Nancy High Thomas.

4. Delilah Pullen born ca 1798 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.) married March 2, 1818 Richardson Finch.

5. Harriett Pullen born ca 1800 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.) died ca 1882, married Jan. 16, 1814 Lewis Heflin.

6. Sarah Pullen born ca 1802 (according to 1850 census Wake Co. N.C.) married William Browning born ca. 1794 (1850 census Wake Co. N.C.)

Note: More detailed information concerning this lineage as well as the High lineage may be found under the Ann Haynes Pullen King lineage to avoid repetition.

Issue of Samuel High Pullen and Frances B. Cumming:

BENJAMIN KING PULLEN born Nov. 9, 1821 Wake Co. N.C. near Raleigh, married in Chesterfield Co. Va. May 10, 1853 Minerva Anner Smith who was born Jan. 30, 1832, died July 15, 1900 Huma, La. buried Giles Station near Memphis, Tenn. (Note) for further detail refer to Ann Haynes Pullen lineage, Part II).

Children of Benjamin King Pullen and Minerva Anner Smith:

1. Charles Lesslie Pullen born May 5, 1854 (1880 census Shelby Co. Tenn.), died Aug. 18, 1927 Balboa, Canal Zone, Panama, married March 20, 1877 Addie Belle Prince born May 11, 1858 in Cohoma Co., Miss., and died Feb. 27, 1901 New Orleans, La.

2. Minerva Fisher Pullen born Dec. 25, 1856 Richmond, Henrico Co. Va., lived all her adult life in Memphis, Tenn., died January 4, 1929, married Nov. 3, 1875/6 in Memphis, Tenn., Norman Lenoir Avery who was born Jan. 1, 1853 Memphis, Tenn., and died Sept. 9, 1907 Mineral Wells, Texas., the son of Alexander Hamilton Avery and Sarah Henrietta Polk born Jan. 1, 1853 Memphis, died Sept. 9, 1907 Mineral Wells, Texas.

3. Benjamin King Pullen, Jr. born Feb. 2, 1860 Richmond, Va., living in various parts of the South. He as well as his father were mentioned

in the "History of Tennessee" with sketches of Shelby County, page 1026 - Goodspeed Publishing Co. 1887.

4. Frances Cuming Pullen born before 1860 Richmond, died young.

5. William Heflin Pullen, Sr. born Sept. 25, 1862 Sardis, Miss., on the Heflin Plantation, died in the 1930's in Jackson, Miss. The family moved to Jackson early in the 1900's. He is mentioned in Goodspeed's "History of Northeast Arkansas, Mississippi County"; married March 6, 1884 Lou Haynes born Jan. 10, 1867 Whitesville, Ky., died Jan. 27, 1926, buried in Jackson, Miss. daughter of Samuel Hardin Haynes born March 21, 1843 Grayson Co. Ky. died Feb. 3, 1910 Memphis, Tenn., and Jennie Shirley Field, born Feb. 7, 1884 Daviess Co. near Owensboro, Ky. died Dec. 22, 1923 Memphis, Tenn. Samuel Hardin Haynes and Jennie Shirley Field were married Oct. 25, 1865. She was the daughter of Willis Field born 1814 Kentucky and Louisa McFarland born 1816/17 Kentucky. Samuel Hardin Haynes was the son of Henry Haynes born March 6, 1817 died June 15, 1880 and Luranna Dewees born Aug. 30, 1820, died Nov. 5, 1845.

6. JOSEPH HOBGOOD PULLEN born April 7, 1864 Sardis, Miss., died 1945 Eaton Rouge, La., married Eloise LaFont 1894 born 1871 the daughter of Lafayette LaFont and Miss Wilson of France in Golden Lake, Ark., and died April 15, 1926, Shreveport, La.

7. Lula Humphreys Pullen.

Children of Joseph Hobgood Pullen and Eloise LaFont:

1. Viola Virginia Pullen born Dec. 28, 1895 died 1962 married 1st: Philip H. Mccom; 2nd: Leslie Kindell.

2. MAJOR JOSEPH AVERY PULLEN born Dec. 25, 1897 died July 28, 1962, Houma, La., married June 1923 Margaret Leake Barrow, St. Francisville, La., daughter of Dr. A. Feltus Barrow and Camilla Mumford Leake.

3. Francis LaFont Pullen born Jan. 30, 1900 Houma, Terrebonne Parish, La., married April 25, 1925 Anna Beatrice Clement, Houma, La., born May 31, 1896 Houma, La., daughter of Ulysses J. Clement and Sarah Escheti.

Issue of Major Joseph Avery Pullen and Margaret Leake Barrow:

MARGARET BARROW PULLEN born Sept. 24, 1925 St. Francisville, La., christened March 1925 Grace Church, St. Francisville, La., married Dec. 10, 1948 St. Francisville, La. George King Pratt Munson, born Sept. 7, 1921 Pass Christian, Miss., son of Stephen Clarendon Munson and Adela Bland Pratt.

Children of Margaret Barrow Pullen and George King Pratt Munson:

1. Camilla Margaret Munson born May 8, 1950 New Orleans, La.

5.

2. Olivia Ruffin Munson born Aug. 25, 1955 New Iberia, La.

3. George King Pratt Munson Jr. born Jan. 29, 1958 New

Iberia, La.

4. Joseph Avery Pullen born Jan. 13, 1961.

Note: Inasmuch as this lineage ties in with that of Ann Haynes Pullen King, more details on various names involved may be found in her pedigree.

LINEAGE OF
KATIE BELVIN HARDEN

PART 15.

THOMAS PULLEN, St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, Virginia, will dated June 18, 1767, born ca latter part of the 17th century or beginning of 18th century, county of birth in Virginia not proven but thought to be the mother county of Northumberland County. He married Elizabeth _____ (according to his will).

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth Pullen:

1. Thomas Pullen Jr. born ca 1732-1735 Virginia. He migrated to Halifax County, N.C., (shown there in 1765) and the last known place of residence was Wake County, N.Y., (1800 census of said county). It is presumed he may have died after 1800 intestate, as no further nor identification of his wife and children has been found.

2. JOHN PULLEN SR. born ca 1735-1737 Virginia. He was a Revolutionary Patriot and first shown after leaving his native state in the year 1760, purchasing land as follows: "Book 7, p. 160, 17th January 1760 from John Phyllis and Mary, his wife...to John Pullen, all of Halifax Co. N.C., consideration of 50 lbs. current money of Virginia, tract of land in Halifax County containing 250 acres, beginning at a gum on Black Swamp to the center of two red oaks and a hickory, to a gum, to a sweet gum on the main run along the swamp to the beginning, with all houses, etc. Ack. Sept. Ct. 1760". (From N.C. State Department of Archives and History, Halifax County Deeds (microfilm). He also appeared and witnessed the Bill of Sale of slaves owned by his brother William in Halifax Co. N.C.

It is believed he married his wife Ann Turner presumably the daughter of John Turner and his wife Febie/Phoebe of Northumberland County, Va., sometime between 1760 and 1765. After leaving Halifax County either prior or during 1765 he went to Granville County, N.C., as indicated by the sale of the 250 acres of land in Halifax County by he and his wife. From Granville County N.C. he settled in Wake County, N.C., shown there in the year 1770. He died, will of 1808 and is buried in Wake County.

3. Nathan Pullen born ca 1737 Virginia, m. 1st Elizabeth Cundiff before 1778, 2nd Winifred Marsh, 1786, died ca 1790. They were the parents of a son Richard Pullen who died 1796.

4. Leroy Pullen born ca 1739 Virginia, died 1812, buried in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, Va., married Winifred Cundiff Aug. 7, 1788; she died August 21, 1831, and was the daughter of John Cundiff.

5. William Pullen born ca 1742 Virginia, a Revolutionary Soldier or Patriot (based on a Revolutionary Voucher issued State of North Carolina). He married Charity Charlotte Mathis/Mathews daughter of James Mathis of Virginia and North Carolina, and died 1794/1795, buried in the

family burial grounds on the Pullen plantation that is known as Ringwood, today.

6. Ephrium Pullen born ca 1744 and presumed to have died before 1781.

7. Sarah Pullen born ca 1746 married Benjamin Lansdell, Northumberland Co. Va.

Little is known about the actual migration of the three Pullen brothers, Thomas, John and William from Virginia to North Carolina. The first government census of 1790 shows William as a resident of Halifax County and both Thomas and John residing in Wake County, N.C. They had left their native state prior to the settlement of their father's estate in the year 1781.

The reader will find a record of the Deed made in Virginia, from Richard Pullen, deceased, John Pullen acting as attorney-in-fact for his heirs, in the lineage of the author, "Part 4" linking the Northumberland Co. Va. Pullens with those of North Carolina, Halifax and Wake Counties.

Children of John Pullen, Sr. and Ann Turner:

1. Thomas Pullen married Liddy . His will dated May 1815, Prov. Feb. Court 1816 Wake Co. N.C., names his children: Jeremiah, Johnathan, Thomas Jr. John, Elizabeth and Liddy Jr.

2. John Pullen, Jr. born as estimated between 1755/1774, and who married Lucy High, daughter of Mark High. John died May 12, 1812 'intestate' and was buried in the town of Raleigh, N.C.

3. George Pullen married Elizabeth Ford ?

4. William Pullen

5. Phoebe Pullen married a Mr. Allen believed to be Young Allen.

6. Sally Pullen married a Mr. Rust, possibly John Rust.

7. TURNER PULLEN born 1780 married Elizabeth Smith Feb. 3, 1810 who was born 1792 and died May 25, 1862. Turner died June 1, 1862 Wake Co. N.C. He was guardian for the infant heirs of his brother John Pullen Jr.

Children of Turner and Elizabeth Smith Pullen:

1. Emiline L. Pullen born Oct. 27, 1815, died June 23, 1854 Raleigh, N.C., who married Reverend Daniel Culbreth Dec. 1, 1835.

2. Rebecca Virginia Pullen born June 22, 1818 near Raleigh, N.C., died Aug. 26, 1856 near Forkland, Ala., She was the second wife of

Milton Robert Brashfield born April 1, 1812 Wake Co. N.C. died August 26, 1864 Green Co. Ala., and they were married Sept. 11, 1845 Greene Co. Ala. (Marriage book B, p. 87). Their issue: Milton Turner born June 25, 1848, John Stanhope born Feb. 12, 1850 and Annie Elizabeth born Aug. 4, 1851.

3. JAMES D. PULLEN born 1819 Neuse, N. C. died December 16, 1887, married Nancy Ann McLeod who died August 21, 1888.

4. Richard Stanhope Pullen born Sept. 18, 1822, Neuse, N.C. died June 28, 1895 unmarried. When he sold the home in Neuse, he developed a section in Oakwood Cemetery, Raleigh and moved all his kin with their varied style of tombstones. He gave his nieces a plot on the lower terrace and saved the upper terrace for a beautiful tall shaft with the name PULLEN on it for his kin and brother's family. It is said that Richard Stanhope inherited some money from an aunt, used it wisely and became a successful business man. He never married and made his home with Lizzie Lee Pullen Eelvin in Raleigh, the mother of Katie Belvin (Karden) subject of this particular lineage. He was described as a lonely man with the reserve of one who is independent of others. In a history of Wake County by Hope Chamberlain written for the North Carolina Society of Colonial Dames of America, is a chapter devoted to "our benefactors". Of Stanhope Pullen, it was said: "No one ever done more for Raleigh or allowed less credit to be given for his generosity". Pullen Park in Raleigh bears his name. He gave the side for North Carolina State College for Women at Greensboro and North Carolina State College at Raleigh.

5. Ann Elizabeth Pullen, died July 27, 1844.

6. Narcissa Pullen married March 3, 1829 Reddick Hunter of Wake Co. N.C. (indicated by the will of her father Turner Pullen dated Sept. 27, 1867 recorded in Wake County, N.C. Wills, Raleigh Archives, in which he mentioned his grandson James T. Hunter, son of Narcissa). Reddick hunter died before 1867 as he was not mentioned in Turner Pullen's will.

There were several other daughters in this family whose names are not known to the author. For other details on this lineage, the reader is respectfully referred up to this point to the lineage of Ann Haynes Pullen King, PartII.

Children of James D. Pullen and Nancy Ann McLeod:

1. LIZZIE LEE PULLEN born March 2, 1854, married Charles Minton Belvin who was born May 22, 1845 and died December 1, 1908. (From tombstones)

2. Marianna Pullen died Dec. 10, 1952 married Dr. L. W. Crawford, a Methodist Minister. A newspaper clipping from Raleigh states in part "Raleigh residents were reminded by Frances Burkhead, custodian of the birthplace of Andrew Jackson on the 145th anniversary of the 7th United States President's birth. President Jackson was born in the house when it stood east of Fayetteville Street. Later, the house was moved to East Cabarrus Street and on July 1, 1904, it was purchased by the Wake County Committee of the Colonial Dames of America. Soon afterwards, it was presented to the City of Raleigh and moved to PULLEN PARK.

In the "Top O' The Mornin'", by Red O'Donnell, Nashville, Tennessee, March 15, 1946, appeared the following: "Today is the birthday of a great American! History books chronicle that Andrew Jackson was born March 15, 1767 in South Carolina. There are many dissenting votes anent Old Hickory's birthplace; one of which is cast by Dr. L. W. Crawford, Sperry Avenue, Raleigh, a retired professor of literature at Peabody College. Dr. Crawford, who biographers aver is related to Andrew Jackson, contends but logically that Jackson was born in North Carolina. "Here is my proof that Jackson was born in my native state of North Carolina", Dr. Crawford says. "The Jacksons lived in a two-room cabin. One room was in North Carolina, the other in South Carolina. One room had a fire-place. This room was with the fireplace in North Carolina. Since Andrew was born March 15th (and no doubt the weather was cold), he was therefore born in the room with the fireplace. Therefore, Andrew was born in North Carolina".

Jackson's father died before Andrew was born and Mrs. Jackson went to live with Mrs. James Crawford, who was Dr. Crawford's great-grandmother. "Andrew was reared in the Crawford home", Doctor Crawford points out, and while some writers contend he was related to the Crawfords, I claim no consanguinity, rather a distant family propinquity." The Crawfords lived in the Waxhaw Settlement (Union County) on the disputed North Carolina-South Carolina line, between Carlotte and Monroe.

Augusta Stevenson in "Andy Jackson, Boy Soldier" has James Crawford tell Ed Brown...."No, he is my nephew, he lives with me". So, despite Doctor Crawford's modesty, authoress Stevenson may be right in her research and perhaps Doctor Crawford is related. Anyway, there is no arguement that the 17th President of these United States was a great American."

3. John Turner Pullen born Dec. 1, 1852 died May 2, 1913 unmarried., and was buried in Oakwood Cemetery in Raleigh. It was said of him - "he served God for a living and ran a bank to pay expenses". He was a Baptist, but came of a Methodist family and the church in Raleigh is a memorial to him.

Senator Josiah William Bailey tells the story of a remarkable conversion which was printed in an issue of the State, a weekly survey of North Carolina, dated January 6, 1934:

"John Turner Pullen was the wayward son of a widow of great faith. He was, as a young man, living the worldly self-indulgent life, rather than the really bad life. He was a good fellow, the best field-shot in Raleigh if not in the state and one of the best at pool. The bar-room and the pool room in his day were usually one, and the bar-room was his loafing place. He drank, but was not a drunkard. He kept late hours and, coming home late, would find his mother on her knees praying for him. She loved him with a mother's love and would not give him up.

"Just for what definite cause I do not know, but probably on general account, charges were preferred against John in the First Baptist Church of Raleigh, which he had joined in his youth. That was in the day when "church discipline" was applied for dancing, card-playing and other forms of "worldly living" not now so severely regarded.

"The pastor of the church, the late Dr. T. E. Skinner, went out to find John and notify him. He found him in a saloon playing pool, apprised him of the accusations and urged him to attend the church conference

that night. John, quick of temper and impatient of the minister's intrusion, retorted with an oath: "I am not going to be there - they can do as they please, I don't care."

"Young man" replied the minister, "you do not know what ~~was~~ means. I cannot compel you to come; but all this day you will have on your mind what you have said and tonight when the church bell rings with every stroke you hear, remember what you have said - and you will come." John did remember. All day long he bitterly reproached himself. He could not divert himself. His pride urged him not to attend the conference. 'I ought to be turned out of the church, and I shall be - why should I go?'. Upon the first stroke of the bell, he was resolved not to move. But as the sound came again and again, he found himself on the way, and with the last stroke he entered the church door.

"When the accusations were presented, he came forward and with profound humility, confessed his wrong-doings, and declared that no one realized as keenly as he that he ought to be turned out. But, he added he believed he could do better; that for years he knew his mother had been praying while he was indulging himself; that he hoped he might have a chance and it was for her he hoped not to be turned out of the church.

"The church readily responded. His name remained on the roll and he was given the chance. The morrow saw a new man in Raleigh. John Pullen forsook his haunts and his habits. He told his former companions that he meant to live the Christian life. So completely did he change, that he gave up every means that he had provided for his pleasure, even giving away his shotgun and burying his shells. He was not without income, and he worked as a bookkeeper in a bank. All that he had, he gave to the poor, and not content with this, he lived with the poor. He found delight in sending a steak or a turkey to some impoverished family with a note informing them they might expect him for supper. Whenever his eyes fell upon a little child, there was a smile, a word of faith and a pretty card carrying a Christian message. Wherever there was sickness or poverty, or sorrow, or death, there was John Pullen. He filled his pockets with copies of John's Gospel every morning to hand out to anyone he met. He became the minister of the poor and established a church for them in which he was superintendent of the Sunday School and through long periods - pastor, preacher and minister.

"Very remarkable, it seems to me, the harlots of Raleigh turned to him. Sick of heart and ashamed unto death, they sought him. In sickness he attended them and in health he preached unto them the power of Jesus to save. He went with them to the grave. He was the only single man in Raleigh who could go in and out of a house of ill-fame, day or night, without suspicion and this he did for many years.

"John Pullen's church was the happiest spot in Raleigh. He was the heart of it and all the poor felt at home there in a degree that they could not feel in any other. With him served two men of his own type "Tiny Ball and Tom Blake". There was no formality in the services; hymn singing, praying, preaching and rejoicing was the order. It was the social center of the poor and it was their very own, not made up for them or imposed upon them. They could be neither pitied nor patronized there.

"On New Year's day, John would set a great feast in the church building; long tables for the ladies loaded with all that was good to eat -

turkeys, hams, cakes and flowers and Christmas decorations; beautiful young women from other churches happily serving the tables, and John in the midst of it all.

"And so he lived here many years. He was a banker who was more ready to receive a beggar; to pray with a broken heart, than to receive deposits. Poor and rich left their savings with John Pullen's bank and never thought of reading a statement or never suspected the possibility of loss. Just how he did his work, ran his church and ministered to those who had need of him, I cannot say. But he did it - and the bank was as successful as the church. Its stock sold at ten for one.

"He was greatly gifted in prayer, and it was a treat to hear him preach. He was not a trained preacher nor gifted in platform graces; but his language was the language of Zion. Entire sermons would be in verses and phrases from the Psalms, and I do not recall a prayer from him that was not a mosaic of Old and New Testament lines perfectly fitted. All his words might be traced to the Psalms and John's Gospel. He prayed in the language of David and preached in the language of John the Beloved.

"Whenever a protracted meeting was in progress, he had a place all his own, moving from one young man or woman to another and with great earnestness urging them to become Christians. His favorite public address was entitled "Personal Work" with the emphasis upon the word 'personal'. It was clearly his conception that religion was no matter of words or gifts. His life was in it all and in it on all occasions all the time. And, yet, it was so natural to him that none could regard it as obtrusive.

"Such was the bright and shining light of the life of John Turner Pullen, the like of which Raleigh never saw before or since. I would not undertake to account for it. I could not measure its happiness to him who lived it or to thousands whom it blessed. He thought that it was the answer to his mother's prayers. We who beheld it, knew that he was one of the "twice-born" men. He was of grace rather than of human gifts. He had been bought with a price and he loved his bondage."

Issue of Lizzie Lee Pullen and Charles Minton Belvin:

KATIE BELVIN died 1955 Raleigh, N.C. married John W. Harden of Raleigh, N.C.

The author, in the course of research work, enjoyed a very pleasant correspondence for a few years and until her death. She was very much interested in the life of President Andrew Jackson and told me the story of how she acquired one of his beds, said to have been part of the furnishings of "The Hermitage" during the President's day. The following is an excerpt from one of her letters: "Maybe you think I am very interested in Andrew Jackson. I am, and for the last 30 years or so have slept in one of his beds. Mr. Smith of Willis, Smith, and Crawles, a large furniture house in Norfolk, Va., visited my home and admired some old furniture I have and told me of buying a bed in Nashville, Tenn., said to have been in the "The Hermitage"; beautiful mahogany, not a four-poster exactly - nor a spool, 7 feet long 6 feet wide. He said he couldn't get it in his apartment; that it was in the warehouse and much in the way. Later, there was a fire and the side rails were burned.

He wrote that he would sell it to me for \$75.00 and Mr. Boyd here could easily make more side rails. I bought it and we called it the 'Andrew Jackson bed'. It is admired and asked about but there was an incredulous smile at the name. Mrs. Belvin was at the Hermitage a few years ago and was startled by the familiar look of a bureau and asked the hostess if she had found all of the furniture when it was restored and made a shrine. She replied "yes, except two beds which were bought from a dealer two years before the restoration was started" - just the date my friend had been in Nashville and bought the bed. So we now speak with a little more assurance."

Katie Belvin Harden pointed out the fact that early migrants came to North Carolina from Virginia or Charleston, S. C., as there was no port of entry to North Carolina because of the dangerous coast line. The waters around Cape Hatteras was called "The Grave Yard of the Atlantic; Theodore Burr was lost there, and a wonderful light house was built.

Issue of Katie Belvin and John W. Harden:

John Harden, deceased December 25, 1969

LINEAGE OF
CHARLES LESSLIE PULLEN

PART 16.

THOMAS PULLEN, St. Stephen's Parish, County of Northumberland, Va. Will dated June 16, 1767, Inventory and Distribution 1781. Probably born ca latter part 17th century or early part of 18th, and in all probabilities he was born in the native 'mother county' of Northumberland, as it was formed in 1645/6 from Indian territory in the Northern Neck area. According to his wife named in his will, he married Elizabeth _____, maiden name still not known but it is believed she was a member of the Hughlett or Everit/Everett families.

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth Pullen:

1. Thomas Pullen Jr. born ca 1732-1735 Virginia, who migrated to Halifax and Wake Counties, N.C. Believed to have died sometime after 1800 as no further record of him or his wife and children uncovered thereafter.

2. JOHN PULLEN SR born ca 1735 to 1737 Virginia. He too migrated to Halifax, Granville and Wake Counties, N.C. He married his wife Ann (presumably Turner) prior to 1765, assumed from Virginia records to be the daughter of John and Febie/Phoebe Turner of Northumberland County, Va. He was a Revolutionary Patriot, died (will of 1806).

3. Nathan Pullen born ca 1737 Virginia, married 1st: Elizabeth Cundiff before 1778; 2nd: Winifred Marsh, 1786, died ca. 1790, buried St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. Va., issue by his first wife was a son Richard Pullen who died ca 1796.

4. Leroy Pullen born ca 1739 Virginia, died 1812; buried in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. Va. married Winifred Cundiff Aug. 7, 1788 who died Aug. 21, 1831, daughter of John Cundiff.

5. William Pullen born ca 1742 Virginia, a Revolutionary Soldier or Patriot, migrated to Halifax County, N.C., died there 1794/5, buried on Pullen plantation family cemetery, near Ringwood, N.C., married Charity Charlotte Mathes/Mathis/Matthews daughter of James Mathis of both Virginia and North Carolina.

6. Ephrium Pullen born ca 1744; presumed to have died before 1781 in Northumberland County, Va., unmarried.

7. Sarah Pullen born ca 1746 married Benjamin Lansdell, both of Northumberland County, Va.; died (Will 1792).

Note: See lineage of Gladys Pullen Burge, Part 4 for Deed linking the Northumberland County Pullen family with members who migrated to North Carolina.

Children of John Pullen Sr. and Ann Turner:

1. Thomas Pullen married Liddy _____, his will dated May 1815, Prov. Feb. Court 1816 Wake Co. N.C. names children - Jonathan, Jeremiah, Thomas Jr., John, Elizabeth who married Jan. 2, 1836 Sampson Morgan and died May 9, 1897, and Liddy Jr.

2. JOHN PULLEN JR. born (as estimated from Wake Co. N.C. census and other records between 1755 and 1774. Died intestate May 1812, married ca. 1790 Lucy High.

Note: For more details see lineage of Ann Haynes Pullen King; also for HIGH lineage, part 11.

3. George Pullen married Elizabeth Ford (?)

4. William Pullen born by the year 1766.

5. Phoebe Pullen married a Mr. Allen, believed to be Young Allen.

6. Sally Pullen married a Mr. Rust, believed to be John Rust.

7. Turner Pullen born 1782, married Elizabeth Smith Feb. 3, 1810 and died June 1, 1862 Wake Co. N.C.

Children of John Pullen Jr. and Lucy High:

1. SAMUEL HIGH PULLEN born ca 1792, married Jan. 9, 1821 Frances B. Cumming, died Sept. 28, 1828.

2. Nancy Pullen born ca 1794 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.) married Nov. 20, 1812 William Peebles.

3. Henry Pullen born ca 1796 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.), living in 1818.

4. Delilah Pullen born ca 1798 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.) married March 2, 1818 Richardson Finch.

5. Harriett Pullen born ca 1800 census Wake Co. N.C. died ca 1882, married Jan. 16, 1814 Lewis Heflin.

6. Sarah Pullen born ca. 1802 (1850 census Wake Co. N.C.) married William Browning.

Issue of Samuel High Pullen and Frances B. Cumming:

BENJAMIN KING PULLEN born Nov. 9, 1821 Wake Co. N.C. near Raleigh, married in Chesterfield Co. Va. May 10, 1853 Minerva Anner Smith daughter of Edward Warren Smith, died 1900 Numa, La., a Confederate soldier.

Children of Benjamin King Pullen and Minerva Anner Smith:

1. CHARLES LESSLIE PULLEN born May 5, 1854 according to the 1880 census of Shelby County, Tenn.). According to his family's bible he was born in 1855 in the city of Richmond, Henrico Co. Va., and died August 18, 1927 in Balboa, Canal Zone Panama, and married March 20, 1877 Addie Belle Prince born May 11, 1858 in Cohoma Co. Miss who died Feb. 27, 1901 in New Orleans, La. (For further detail on Charles Lesslie Pullen, see Lineage of Ann Haynes Pullen King, Part II, page 9).

2. Minerva Fisher Pullen, born Dec. 25, 1856 Richmond, Henrico Co. Va., died Jan. 4, 1929, married Nov. 3, 1875/6 at Memphis, Norman Lenoir Avery who was born Jan. 1, 1853 Memphis, Tenn., son of Alexander Hamilton Avery and Sarah Henrietta Poik born Jan. 1, 1853, Memphis, died Sept. 9, 1907 Mineral Wells, Texas.

3. Benjamin King Pullen, Jr. born Feb. 2, 1860 Richmond, Va., and lived in various parts of the south.

4. Frances Cuming Pullen born before 1860 Richmond, Va. believed to have died young.

5. William Heflin Pullen born Sept. 25, 1862 Sardis, Miss., died in the 1930's in Jackson, Miss., married March 6, 1884 Lou Haynes, born Jan. 10, 1867 Whitesville, Ky. died Jan. 27, 1926 daughter of Samuel Hardin Haynes born March 21, 1843 Grayson Co. Ky died Feb. 3, 1910 Memphis, Tenn., and Jennie Shirley Field born Feb. 7, 1884 Daviess Co. near Owensboro, Ky. died Dec. 22, 1923 Memphis, married Oct. 25, 1865 daughter of Willis Field, Kentucky and Louisa McFarland.

6. Major Joseph Hobgood Pullen born April 7, 1864 Sardis, Miss. died 1945 Baton Rouge, La. married Eloise LaFont 1894 who was born 1871 daughter of Lafayette LaFont and Miss Wilson of France, in Golden Lake, Ark., and died April 15, 1926 Shreveport, La.

7. Lula Pullen married a Mr. Humphreys.

More complete detailed information on the complete lineage of Charles Lesslie Pullen, may be found in connection families: Ann Haynes Pullen King, Part 11; Francis LaFont Pullen, Part 12; Hamilton K. Avery, Jr. Part 13.

Charles Lesslie Pullen did considerable genealogical work on the Pullen name, as well as other sur-names and his correspondence was wide and varied. The following is a copy of a letter written to the author's grandfather, William A. Pullen, of Missouri, dated at New Orleans, June 26, 1895....."My dear Sir Kinsman: As requested, I send you a sheet of record of the Pullen family for the purpose of publishing a Genealogical History of the family in America. You can retain it. I am preparing the records of the name; have worked on it for seven years, spent considerably over \$1000 for copies of court records, printing, etc. It will be a great book when finished. I send you back copy of the sheet of your father's family. Please communicate with your nieces and nephews and try to fill in these dates for me. I don't want a single missing date or place in my book if I can avoid it. I also enclose a sheet for record of your brother David's family. Please have it filled and returned to me. Sincerely yours, (Signed) Charles L. Pullen, Attorney-at-Law."

From the author's personal knowledge, Charles Lesslie Pullen was not only interested in the North Carolina Pullens, but those in Massachusetts and eastern states as well, and the particular branch of Pullens, stemming from William Pullen of Lancaster County, Va. Will of 1767, whom I thought connects to the North Carolina as well as the Virginia Pullens.

In Vedder's History of Memphis, Tenn. 1888, page 54, mention is made....."New fire engines purchased in 1884 and No. 6 named for "C. L. Pullen"; page 222, "In 1885 Charles L. Pullen purchased Mr. Bard's interest in the Memphis Sunday Times and since has acted as business manager".

Mrs. Elena J. Quillian, in a letter dated Feb. 28, 1954 from Washington, D. C. to the author, had this to say in part....."My mother, Jennie Pullen Jackson of Birmingham, Ala., had a long and interesting correspondence with Charles L. Pullen, whose last home was in Houma, La. He must have had a lot of valuable papers, as he not only worked for years on the Virginia, Alabama and Tennessee Pullens, but he knew much about the NewEngland Pullens who had the same physical characteristics and mental traits (all good as far as I have discovered) as those Pullens of the South. I wrote about six years ago (1948) to Bessie Pullen Johnson (C. L. Pullen's daughter) who lived in Corsicana, Texas. Her husband's brother is the Senator Lyndon Johnson from Texas...." (Note: the author has checked this statement out through correspondence with Lyndon Baines Johnson's mother in Austin, Texas, an avid amateur genealogist and most helpful regarding the writer's interest in the Austin Pullens. She advised she did not have a son named Ernest.) Mrs. Quillian went on to say....."I asked Bessie (my father and sister Eloise had met Bessie in New Orleans many years ago) if her father's papers had been kept in the family and she said "he left no papers". Note: Inasmuch as Charles Lesslie Pullen died in the Balboa Canal Zone, Panama, no doubt his many years of work on his book became extinct with him.

Children of Charles Leslie Pullen and Addie Belle Prince:

1. Charles Lesslie Pullen, Jr. born Feb. 24, 1879 Memphis, Tenn. died July 9, 1879.
2. Bessie Pullen, born Nov. 19, 1880, died May 31, 1959 in Dallas, Texas, and married Ernest M. Johnson on May 14, 1902 Rayne Memorial M. E. So. Church in New Orleans.
3. David Hadden Pullen born Dec. 1, 1884, died Aug. 10, 1886 Memphis, Tenn.
4. Minerva Avery Pullen born Feb. 22, 1890 Memphis, Tenn. married August 18, 1908 Joseph Anthony Ross born Sept. 26, 1875/6 Rossville, Texas, who died April 13, 1928 in Rossville, Texas, son of John Clarke Ross and Maria Antonia Remalde Navarre of New Orleans, La. Minerva Avery Pullen Ross died April 23, 1942 in Dallas, Texas and both she and her husband are buried there.
5. Marguerite Anna Pullen born Oct. 24, 1898, married Marion Seitz Dec. 14, 1918, Rossville, Texas. Still living in June of 1968.
6. Adelaide (Addie) Prince Pullen, married a Mr. Foster, an Englishman, and died Oct. 14, 1925 Balboa, Canal Zone, Panama. She was born April 6, (1887 ?).

LINEAGE
OF
BERDIE PAULYNE ROBBINS HARMONSON

PART 17.

THOMAS PULLEN, St. Stephen's Parish, County of Northumberland, Va. (Will June 16, 1767 - Prob 1781) probably born in the latter part of the 17th century or early 18th. Although the county of his birth is not known at this time, it is felt he was a native of Northumberland, the mother county, Northern Neck. This county was formed in 1645/6 from Indian territory. He married Elizabeth _____.

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth Pullen:

1. Thomas Pullen Jr. Born ca 1732-1735 Virginia, who migrated, was shown in Halifax County, N.C., in 1765 and in Wake County, N.C. in the first Federal census 1790 and 1800 census of Wake County and it is believed he died sometime after the latter census intestate as no further record of him. Names of his wife and children have not been learned.

2. JOHN PULLEN SR. ^{dated will 1766-26-1808} born ca 1735 to 1737 Virginia. He, too migrated to Halifax, Granville and Wake Counties, N.C. he married Ann (presumably Turner) prior to 1765, assumed from Virginia records to be the daughter of John and Pebie/Phoebe Turner of Northumberland County, Va. He was a Revolutionary Patriot, died (will of 1808). Note: For more complete details see lineage of Ann Haynes Pullen King, Part 11).

3. Nathan Pullen born ca 1737 Virginia, married 1st: Elizabeth Cundiff before 1778; 2nd: Winifred Marsh, 1786, died ca. 1790, buried St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. Va. Issue by first wife was a son Richard Pullen who died ca 1796.

4. Leroy Pullen born ca 1739 Virginia, died 1812; buried in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. Va., married Winifred Cundiff Aug. 7, 1788 who died Aug. 21, 1831, daughter of John Cundiff.

5. William Pullen born ca 1742 Virginia, a Revolutionary Soldier or Patriot, migrated to Halifax Co. N.C., ca 1765; died there 1794/5, buried near Ringwood, N.C. married Charity Charlotte Mathes/Mathis/Matthews, daughter of James Mathis of both Virginia and North Carolina.

6. Ephriam Pullen born ca 1744; presumed to have died before 1781 unmarried in Northumberland Co. Va.

7. Sarah Pullen born ca 1746 married Benjamin Lansdell, both of Northumberland Co. Va., and died (will 1792).

Note: See lineage of Gladys Pullen Burge, Part 4 for Deed linking the Northumberland County Pullen family with members who migrated

to North Carolina. Also for the grandchildren of Thomas and Elizabeth Pullen.

Children of John Pullen Sr. and Ann Turner:

1. THOMAS FULLEN, born _____ married Liddy
his will dated May 1815, Prov. Feb. Court 1816 Wake County, N.C.

2. John Pullen Jr. born (estimated from Wake Co. N.C. census and other records, between 1755 and 1774. Died intestate May 1812, married ca. 1790 Lucy High. Note: For more details see lineage of Ann Haynes Pullen King; also for "high" lineage, part 11.

3. George Pullen married Elizabeth Ford (?).

4. William Pullen born by year 1766.

5. Phoebe Pullen married a Mr. Allen, believed to be Young Allen.

6. Sally Pullen married a Mr. Rust, believed to be John Rust.

7. Turner Pullen born 1782, married Elizabeth Smith February 3, 1810 and died June 1, 1862 Wake Co. N.C.

Note: For more details on the descendants of the John Sr. and Ann Turner Pullen, refer to lineage of Ann Haynes Pullen King, Part 11.

Children of Thomas and Liddy (Sr) Pullen:

1. Jonathan Pullen, born Wake Co. N.C.

2. Jeremiah Pullen, born Wake Co. N.C. married June 28, 1833 Elizabeth Earp.

3. Thomas Pullen Jr. born Wake Co. N.C. and believed to have married Elizabeth Todd Feb. 24, 1824.

4. John Pullen born Wake Co. N.C.

5. ELIZABETH (Betsy) PULLEN born July 5, 1803 Wake Co. N. C., died May 9, 1897, married Jan. 2, 1836 Sampson Morgan who was born 1806 in North Carolina and died July 27, 1890 in Itawamba Co. Miss., as did his wife and both are buried in Vernon Cemetery, near Fulton, Miss.

6. Liddy Pullen Jr.

Children of Elizabeth Pullen and Sampson Morgan.

1. Rance Morgan born April 7, 1841 North Carolina, married

Carrie D. Rogers.

2. James H. Morgan born June 3, 1843, North Carolina, died April 25, 1930, married 1st: Mattie Hay; 2nd: Kanzie Miller, 3rd: Misa Miller.

3. Ciddy Ann Morgan born ca 1846 North Carolina married Elias Googe.

4. JOSEPH (Joe) WILKES MORGAN born July 9, 1848, Wilkes Co. Ga. died May 21, 1919, married 1st: Sarah Annie Olive, Jan. 9, 1871 Itawamba Co. Miss., she was born 1847 (according to her tombstone) Lauderdale Co. Ala., the daughter of Robert Andrew Olive and Charlotte Ham. He married 2nd: Malissa Sheffield.

Children of Joseph (Joe) Wilkes Morgan and Sarah Annie Olive:

1. Ada Elizabeth Morgan born Oct. 31, 1871, died April 20, 1945, married April 15, 1888 Robert E. Stokes son of Littleton Stokes and Arene Wigington; born Itawamba Co. Miss. Buried Leonard Cemetery, Fannin Co. Tex.

2. Mattie Bell Morgan born July 31, 1874, Itawamba, Miss., died Jan. 19, 1963.

3. Etna D. Morgan, born April 11, 1877, died Feb. 21, 1957 married Thomas N. Crawley.

4. Nathaniel Luke Morgan born June 19, 1878, Itawamba Co., Miss., died April 4, 1941, married Jan. 31, 1897 Martha Phatina Thornton.

5. Ida Lee Morgan born Jan 25, 1883, Itawamba Co. Miss, died Sept. 11, 1886.

6. Hattie L. Morgan born March 25, 1885 Itawamba Co. Miss, died June 27, 1897.

7. Davie E. Morgan, born Aug. 20, 1888 Itawamba Co. Miss. died Jan. 24, 1893.

Issue of Joseph (Joe) Wilkes Morgan and Malissa Sheffield:

Effie Morgan, married Delany (living 1968 on the Morgan Homestead in Itawamba Co. near Fulton, Miss.

Children of Ada Elizabeth Morgan and Robert Epsy Stokes:

1. ANNIE OPAL STOKES born Feb. 2, 1889, Itawamba, Miss., married Dec. 14, 1906 William A. Robbins born July 11, 1885 Blairsville, Ga., son of Julius Alexander Robbins and Malissa Head, Annie Opal married in Farmin Co. Texas.

2. Henry Howard Stokes born Jan. 25, 1891, Hunt, Texas, died Dec. 11, 1966, married Oct. 25, 1914 Nan Robbins, a cousin of Wm. A. Robbins.

3. Claud Douglass Stokes, born July 15, 1893 Fannin, Tex., died Oct. 7, 1945 married Sept. 11, 1912 Pearl Rankin.

4. Curtis Stokes, born June 7, 1895 died July 19, 1895, Infant, Fannin, Texas.

5. Grace Jewell Stokes born Aug. 15, 1896 Fannin, Texas, died Feb. 1, 1948, married Dec. 12, 1915 Tom Oscar Hughes.

6. Jonathan Clement Stokes born Oct. 10, 1899 Fannin, Texas, married April 11, 1922 Lillie B. Bowers.

7. Sudie Ethel Stokes born Jan. 31, 1902 Fannin, Texas, married Sept. 20, 1922 Roy Lee Butler.

8. Floyd Leon Stokes born Jan. 6, 1905 married 1st: Faye Johnston, 2nd: Wilma Rhyne.

9. Ollie Bell Stokes born Jan. 24, 1908 Fannin, Texas, died 1956, married L. McGuire.

10. Kearney Pearl Stokes born Jan. 7, 1911 Fannin, Texas, died 1965 married George W. Petty.

Children of Annie Opal Stokes and William Arthur Robbins:

1. Urna Elizabeth Robbins born March 2, 1909, Leonard, Fannin Co. Texas. married July 5, 1947 J. B. Clouch. No issue.

2. BERDIE PAULYNE (Polly) ROBBINS born Feb. 6, 1911, Leonard, Fannin Co. Texas, married Dec. 9, 1931 Alva Ben Harmonson (deceased). No issue. Alva Ben Harmonson born April 1, 1891, Justin, Denton Co., Texas; died Dec. 8, 1967 Keller, Tarrant Co. Texas, buried Dec. 10, 1967, Bourland Cemetery, Keller Texas. He was the son of George Washington Harmonson and America Mae Wilson, and had five children by his first marriage.

3. Willie Roberta Robbins born Oct. 21, 1916, Leonard, Fannin Co. Texas, married March 22, 1941 Jasper Wendel Knox. Their issue: Michael Robbins Knox born Feb. 16, 1943 Ft. Worth, Texas and married Carol Ann Brown May 29, 1965.

LINEAGE OF
JEWEL ANN ROSS LAKE

PART 18.

THOMAS PULLEN, St. Stephen's Parish, County of Northumberland, Va. (will dated June 16, 1767, Prob 1781) was probably born in the latter part of the 17th century or the early part of the 18th. Although the county of his birth is not known at this time, it is believed he was a native of the mother county as Northumberland County was formed in 1845/6 from Indian territory in the northern neck area, and married Elizabeth _____ . Their issue were:

1. Thomas Pullen born ca 1732-1735 in Virginia; name of wife and children unknown. Leaving his native state, he was first shown in Halifax Co. N.C. in 1765; in the 1790 and 1800 census of Wake County, he was living in that county with wife and children. It is believed he may have died after 1800 intestate.
2. JOHN PULLEN SR. born ca. 1735-1737 in Virginia. After leaving Virginia, he was first shown in Halifax Co. N.C., purchasing land there in 1760 and in 1765 selling the same described land while a resident of Granville Co. N.C. It is believed he married sometime during the years 1760 and 1765 Ann Turner, daughter of John and Febie/Phoebe Turner of Northumberland Co. Va. He was a Revolutionary Patriot, died (will of 1806). For more complete details, see lineage of Ann Haynes Pullen King, Part 11.
3. Nathan Pullen born ca. 1737-1739 Virginia, married 1st: Elizabeth Cundiff before 1778; 2nd Winifred Marsh, 1786, died ca 1790.
4. Leroy Pullen born ca. 1739 Virginia, died 1812, married Winifred Cundiff Aug. 7, 1788 who died Aug. 21, 1831 the daughter of John Cundiff.
5. William Pullen born ca 1742-1744 Virginia, a Revolutionary Soldier or Patriot; first shown in Halifax Co. N.C. in 1765, died there will dated Aug. 25, 1794, Prob. Feb. Ct. 1795, married Charity-Charlotte Mathis/Matthews, daughter of James Mathis of Virginia and North Carolina.
6. Ephriam Pullen born ca 1744 presumed to have died unmarried before 1781.
7. Sarah Pullen born ca 1746 married Benjamin Lansdell Sr. Northumberland Co. Va. died Northumberland Co. will January 9, 1792, Prob. April 1792.

Note: The deed linking the Northumberland Co. Va. Pullen family to those as named therein who migrated to Halifax and Wake Counties, North Carolina, may be found in the lineage of Ann Haynes Pullen King, Part 11; and the grandchildren of the Thomas and Elizabeth Pullen, see the lineage of Gladys Pullen Burge, Part 4.

Children of John Pullen Sr. and Ann Turner:

1. Thomas Pullen, married Liddy _____ . His will dated May 1815, Prov. Feb. Court 1816 Wake Co. N.C. names his issue: Jeremiah, Thomas Jr., John, Elizabeth who married Jan. 2, 1836 Sampson Morgan and died May 9, 1897, and Liddy Pullen Jr.

2. JOHN PULLEN JR. born between 1755 and 1774 as estimated from census of Wake County, N.C., and other records, married ca. 1790 Lucy High born 1772 in North Carolina daughter of Mark high who died ca 1856 at the age of 84 years.

3. George Pullen believed to have married Elizabeth Ford.

4. William Pullen

5. Phoebe Pullen married (Young) Allen.

6. Sally Pullen, married a Mr. Rust, believed to be John Rust.

7. Turner Pullen born 1780 (from tombstone) married Elizabeth Smith Feb. 3, 1810 and died Dec. 21, 1867.

Children of John Pullen Jr. and Lucy High:

1. SAMUEL HIGH PULLEN born ca 1790 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.). He was cashier of Edenton branch of the State Bank, died Sept. 18, 1826 Edenton, Chawan Co. N.C. married Jan. 9, 1871 Frances B. Cumming born 1790-1800 (census New Hanover Co. N.C.) died July 18/22, 1828 sister of Mary Ann Cumming who married Benjamin Seawell King.

2. Nancy Pullen born ca 1792 census Wake Co. N.C. and married Nov. 20, 1812 William Peebles. She was a member of Edenton Street Methodist Church in 1883, died Sept. 1888. Believed to be the Nancy Pullen living with her father John Pullen Jr. as recorded in the 1850 census of Wake Co. N.C.

3. Henry Pullen born ca 1794 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.) believed to have had some connection to the Lassiter family in Wake County. A "Henry Pullen", born Dec. 22, 1863 Wake Co. N.C. married Mary Lassiter, born Nov. 1871 in that county and had issue: Richard, Stanhope, John, Howard (known as Harvie) B., Minnie, Callie, Mary, Nora and Martha.

4. Delilah Pullen born ca 1796 (1800 census Wake Co. N.C.) died ca 1882, married Jan. 16, 1814 Lewis Heflin, son of _____ Heflin and Miss Cook.

5. Sarah Pullen born ca 1802 (1850 census Wake Co. N.C.) married William Browning born ca 1794 according to the 1850 census Wake Co. N.C. However the 1830 census in Forrest District lists William Browning as born 1780-1790 (30-40 yrs). This family eventually moved to Sardis, Miss.

Issue of Samuel High Pullen and Frances B. Cumming:

BENJAMIN KING PULLEN, born Nov. 9, 1821 Wake Co. near Raleigh, N.C., married May 10, 1853 Minerva Anne Smith, born Jan. 30, 1832 and died Sept. 23, 1878 Memphis, Tenn., buried Giles Station near Memphis, the daughter of Edward Warren Smith of Chesterfield Co. Richmond, Va., and his wife Harriot Cornelia Fisher. Benjamin King Pullen died July 15, 1900 either Houma, La. or New Orleans, La.

It is not known whether there were other issue. The 1850 census of Richmond, Va., records a "Romulus T. Pullen, age 22, born in North Carolina", listing him as a "clerk". Association with Benjamin King Pullen leads or indicates to the possibility he might have been a brother, as he worked so closely with him in other import stores in Richmond of which Benjamin was part owner.

Benjamin King Pullen was a Confederate soldier, living in Richmond, Va., according to the 1850 Henrico County census. After the Civil War, he removed to Memphis, Tenn. He was a Mason of distinction and a member of South Memphis Lodge No. 118 between 1860 and 1865; a Junior Warden in 1872 and Worshipful Master in 1873; a prominent young leader in the Centenary Methodist Church; mentioned in the book "Methodist Church on Shockey Hill" by Floyd S. Bennett, and in the "History of Memphis, Tenn." by Vedder, 1886, page 42 which comments on the office of Taxing District June 1881 to Sept. 1886.

Children of Benjamin King Pullen and Minerva Ann Smith:

1. CHARLES LESSLIE PULLEN born May 5, 1854 (according to the 1880 census of Shelby County, Tenn) but the family bible gives 1855 as the year of his birth in Richmond, Henrico Co. Va. He died August 18, 1927 Balboa in the Canal Zone, Panama, and married March 20, 1877 Addie Belle Prince who was born May 11, 1853 in Cohoma Co., Miss, and died Feb. 27, 1901 in New Orleans, La.

2. Minerva Fisher Pullen born Dec. 25, 1856 Richmond, Va., and lived all her life in Memphis, Tenn., died Jan. 4, 1929. She married Nov. 3, 1875/6 in Memphis, Tenn., Norman Lenoir Avery who was born Jan. 1, 1853 Memphis, Tenn., and died Sept. 9, 1907 Mineral Wells, Texas. He was the son of Alexander Hamilton Avery and Sarah Henrietta Polk born Jan. 1, 1853.

3. Benjamin King Pullen, Jr. born Feb. 2, 1860 Richmond, Va., and lived in various parts of the south. As was his father, he also was mentioned in the "History of Tennessee" with sketches of Shelby County in 1887, page 1026 published by Goodspeed: "Benjamin K. Pullen Jr., register of taxing district of Memphis, born in Richmond, Va. Feb. 2, 1860, the son of Benjamin K. Pullen office of taxing district June 1881 to Sept. 1886, B. K. Pullen Jr. Sept. 1886 to the present time, namely 1888".

4. Francis Cumming Pullen born before 1860 Richmond, believed to have died young.

5. William Heflin Pullen, Sr. born Sept. 25, 1862 Sardis, Miss., Heflin Plantation, died Jackson, Miss., 1930's. The family moved to Jackson in the early 1900's. He was the first president of the Jackson Country Club; a member of the Sons of the American Revolution; Rotary Club and

a director of the Merchants Bank and Trust Co. He married March 6, 1884 Lou Haynes, daughter of Samuel Hardin Haynes and Jennie Sirley Field, grand-daughter of Willis Field and Louisa McFarland of Kentucky, and Henry Haynes and Laura Dewees.

6. Major Joseph Hobgood Pullen born April 7, 1864 Sardis, Miss. died 1945 Baton Rouge, who married Eloise LaFont in 1894. She was the daughter of Lafayette LaFont and Miss Wilson of France in Golden Lake, Ark., was born in 1871 and died April 15, 1926 Shreveport, La.

7. Lula Humphreys Pullen.

Children of Charles Lesslie Pullen and Addie Belle Prince:

1. Charles Lesslie Pullen, Jr. born Feb. 24, 1879 Memphis, Tenn., died July 9, 1879.

2. Bessie Pullen born Nov. 19, 1880 married Ernest W. Johnson May 14, 1902 in the Rayne Memorial M. E. So. Church, New Orleans, La., whom it is believed was either a state or United State senator from Texas. Bessie Pullen Johnson died May 31, 1959 in Dallas, Texas.

3. David Hadden Pullen, born Dec. 1, 1884, died August 10, 1886 in Memphis, Tenn.

4. Adelaide (Addie) Prince Pullen born 1887. **

5. MINERVA AVERY PULLEN born Feb. 22, 1890 Memphis, Tenn. married August 18, 1908 Joseph Anthony Ross, born Sept. 26, 1875/6 Rossville, Texas who died April 13, 1928 in Rossville, Texas and is buried there. He was the son of John Clarke Ross and Maria Antonia Remalde Navarre of New Orleans, La. She died April 23, 1942 in Dallas, Texas and is buried there.

6. Margurite Anna Pullen born Oct. 24, 1898 married Marion Seitz Dec. 14, 1918 Rossville, Texas, and was still living in June of 1968.

* Exact date - April 8 1887. She married a Mr. Foster, an Englishman and died October 14, 1925.

Children of Minerva Avery Pullen and Joseph Anthony Ross:

1. Robert Newton Ross born Dec. 19, 1911 married Dorothy Johnson.

2. DAVIES D. ROSS born Dec. 13, 1913 in Ocos, Guatemala, married Feb. 28, 1936 Reba Beatrice January in Dallas, Texas, Feb. 28, 1936 daughter of Robert Elvie January and Jewel (Jimmie) McClure.

3. Joseph Anthony Ross, Jr. born Dec. 25, 1915 and married Grace Bethea August 1952.

Issue of Davies D. Ross and Reba Beatrice January:

1. Jewel Ann Ross born July 17, 1938 Dallas, Texas, married August 29, 1958 James Allen Lake Ft. Worth, Texas, son of Allen C. Lake and Edith Louise Gallia.

2. Sibyl Ross born May 19, 1940 Houston, Texas married Sidney Norwood Beasley Jr. born Sept. 19, 1930, son of S. M. and Lila Beasley Sept. 19, 1959 Ft. Worth, Texas. They had issue: 1. Sydney Lynn born August 13, 1960 Ft. Worth, 2. Teresa Allison born May 14, 1962 Dallas, 3. Samuel Davies born Feb. 25, 1965 Dallas.

3. Reverend Robert Anthony Ross born Aug. 7, 1942 Houston, married Janet Gifford, daughter of Wayne Gifford on August 26, 1967 in the First Methodist Church, Richardson, Texas. Reverend Ross was currently pastor of Bonita Methodist Church, Macogoches, Texas.

Issue of Jewel Ann Ross and James Allen Lake:

1. Jenifer Amelis Lake born July 22, 1967 Boise, Idaho.

2. Jeffrey Allen Lake born Sept. 16, 1968.

LINEAGE
OF
ELIZABETH WYIENE DUNN L. LEM

PART 19

THOMAS PULLEN, St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, Virginia. Will dated June 16, 1767, Inventory distributed 1781, married Elizabeth _____.

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth Pullen:

1. Thomas Pullen, Jr. born ca 1732-1735 Virginia. No further record of him found after showing his residence in Wake County, N.C. in the 1800 Census of that county.

2. JOHN PULLEN born ca 1735-1737 Virginia. A Revolutionary Patriot first shown in Halifax County, N.C. after leaving Virginia, purchasing land there in 1760, Book 7, p. 160, N.C. State Dept. of Archives and History Halifax County Deeds microfilm. It is believed that he married his wife Ann (presumably Turner) sometime between 1760 and 1765. He migrated to Granville Co. N.C. as indicated by the sale of the Halifax property in Book 9, p. 420 Feb. 2, 1765 signed by both John and Ann Pullen.

A court record in 1777 showed he was a resident of Wake County, N.C., Book 8, p. 461 May 12, 1809, Court Minutes, September Term 1777 page 17 of Wake County.

3. Nathan Pullen born ca 1737-1739 Virginia married before 1778 his first wife Elizabeth Cundiff, and second Minifred Marsh, 1786. He died ca 1790 and was buried in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, Va.

4. Leroy Pullen born ca. 1739 Virginia, died 1812, buried St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, Va. He married Minifred Cundiff Aug. 7, 1788 who died Aug. 21, 1831 the daughter of John Cundiff of Virginia.

5. William Pullen born ca 1742-1744 Virginia. He migrated to Halifax County, N.C., records show him residing there in 1765. He married Charity-Charlotte Mathis/Matthews, daughter of James Mathis, and died - will dated Aug. 25, 1794, Prob. Feb. Ct. 1795, buried in family burial grounds on Pullen plantation which are no longer in existence but was located near what is known today as Ringwood, N.C.

6. Ephrium Pullen born ca 1744, presumed to have died before 1781, as mentioned in his father's will but not in the distribution of the estate.

7. Sarah Pullen, born ca. 1746 married Benjamin Lansdell, Sr.,

Northumberland Co. Va. died St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County will Jan. 9, 1792, Prob. April 1792.

Author's Note: More complete detail on the brothers and sister of JOHN PULLEN is set forth in the Lineage of Gladys Pullen Eurge, together with the continuing descendants of each, where this information could be discovered.

Author's Note: The Deed linking the Northumberland County, Va. Pullens to those who migrated to Halifax and Wake Counties, North Carolina, may also be found in the lineage of Ann Haynes Pullen King, Part 11, page 2.

Children of John Pullen, Sr. and Ann (Turner):

1. Thomas Pullen, married Liddy . His will dated May 1815, Prov. Feb. Ct. 1816 Wake Co. N.C. names his children Jonathan, Jeremiah Thomas Jr. John, Elizabeth who married Jan. 2, 1836 Sampson Morgan and died May 9, 1897 and Liddy Pullen.

2. John Pullen Jr. born (estimated from census of Wake Co. N.C.) between 1755-1770-1774. He married ca. 1790 Lucy High, daughter of Mark High, and died May 1812 Intestate. (For further records on John Pullen, Jr. refer to lineage of Ann Haynes Pullen King, Part 11, page 3.)

3. George Pullen believed to have married Elizabeth Ford.

4. William Pullen

5. Phoebe Pullen married (Young) Allen.

6. Sally Pullen, married (John) Rust.

7. TURNER PULLEN born 1780 (according to his tombstone) married Elizabeth Smith Feb. 3, 1810 and died Dec. 21, 1867 Wake Co. N.C.

Issue of Turner and Elizabeth Smith Pullen:

1. EMILINE L. PULLEN born Oct. 27, 1815, died June 23, 1854 Raleigh, N.C. She married Reverend Daniel Culbreth Dec. 1, 1835. Buried in Raleigh, N.C.

2. Rebecca Virginia Pullen born June 22, 1818 near Raleigh, died Aug. 26, 1856 near Forkland, Ala. She was the 2nd wife of Milton Robert Brasfield. Issue:- 1. Milton Turner, 2. John Stanhope, 3. Annie Elizabeth.

3. James D. Pullen born 1819 Meuse, N.C. died Dec. 16, 1887 married Nancy Ann McLeod who died Aug. 21, 1888.

4. Richard Stanhope Pullen born Sept. 18, 1822, Meuse, N.C. died June 28, 1895 unmarried. (For further information see lineage of Ann Haynes Pullen King, Part 11, page 5.)

5. Ann Elizabeth Pullen died July 27, 1844. (Tombstone Record gives birthdate as 1809 and died July 13, 1827)

6. Narcissa Pullen, married March 3, 1829 Reddick Hunter Wake Co. N.C. (as indicated by her father's will, mentioning his grandson James T. Hunter. Reddick Hunter died before 1857.

Note: There were several other daughters in this family whose names are not known to the author.

Issue of Ann Rebecca Culbreth and William Beverly Hutchings:

Annie Lanier Hutchings born Oct. 14, 1854 Raleigh, N.C. married May 15, 1872 James Stanhope Wynne and died Sept. 28, 1900 Raleigh, N.C.

Note: If other children, names unknown to author.

Issue of Annie Lanier Hutchings and James Stanhope Wynne:

Lizzie Lanier Wynne born Aug. 30, 1879 Raleigh, N.C. married Oct. 22, 1901 Robert Wynne Dunn born April 30, 1876 Wake Co. N.C. died Feb. 22, 1942 Raleigh, N.C.

Issue of Lizzie Lanier Wynne and Robert Wynne Dunn:

Elizabeth Wynne Dunn born Sept. 19, 1911 Raleigh, N.C. married April 8, 1939 Journey D. Latta. She is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

LINEAGE

OF

N. EDWARD EGERTON

PART 20

THOMAS PULLEN, living in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, Va., made his will June 16, 1767. He was probably born in the late seventeenth or the very early eighteenth century, although the county of his birth is not known and possibly it was the mother county of the Northern Neck, Northumberland.

This county was formed in 1645/1646 from Indian territory known as the district of Chickacoan, the name given during the early 17th century to the area between the Potomac and Rappahannock Rivers.

His wife, known only as "Elizabeth" as mentioned in his will has yet to be proven as to maiden name but thought to be either a Hughlett or Everitt.

Thomas Pullen's estate was distributed in 1781 and it is not known whether Elizabeth survived him or not as she was not mentioned in the distribution.

Issue of Thomas and Elizabeth Pullen:

1. Thomas Pullen born ca 1732-1735 Virginia. After leaving his native state, he was first shown in Halifax County, N.C. in the witnessing of a Bill of sale of slaves owned by his brother William, dated May 5, 1765, Book 9, page 548, July term of Court 1767. According to the 1790 and 1800 census of Wake County, N.C. he was a resident of that county and further substantiated by a Deed executed in Virginia in the year 1796, set forth in this manuscript in the Northumberland Co. Va. Record Book 15, page 273 linking the North Carolina Pullens with the Pullens of this family who remained in Virginia. (See lineage of author, Part 4, page 21). No further record has been found for him after the 1800 census, nor the identification of his wife and children by name, and it is therefore assumed that he may have died after the year 1800 Intestate.

2. JOHN PULLEN, Sr. born ca 1735-1737 Virginia. He was a Revolutionary Patriot and was first shown in Halifax Co. N.C., after leaving Virginia, purchasing land there as recorded in "Book 7, p. 160, 17th January 1760 (see page 20 of author's lineage, Part 4).

According to the records as stated above, he also witnessed his brother's sale of slaves, and after leaving Halifax County, he migrated to Granville County, N.C. with his wife Ann (Turner) whom he probably married sometime between 1760 and 1765 as her name appears on the instrument selling the Halifax property, "Book 9, page 420, Feb. 2, 1765 (page 20, Part 4, author's lineage).

A court record in Wake Co. N.C. shows he was a resident of that county in the year 1777, migrating from Granville County: "Wake County, N.C. Court Minutes, Sept. Term 1777, page 17, John Brewer to John Pullin". He died in 1808 in Wake County, N.C., and was buried there. His will is dated 25 June 1808, oaths of Thomas Garriott and Ellis Garrott, Feb. 1809, Wake Co. N.C. Rec. Book 8, p. 461, 12 day of May 1809.

3. Nathan Pullen born ca 1737 in Virginia, married 1st: Elizabeth Cundiff before 1778, 2nd: Winifred Marsh, 1786, and died ca. 1790, buried in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. Va. Upon the death of his son by his first wife, Richard, ca. 1796, the proceeds of the estate of Richard Pullen was distributed to his heirs.

4. Leroy Pullen born ca 1739 Virginia, died 1812, buried in Northumberland Co. St. Stephen's Parish, Va., married Winifred Cundiff Aug. 7, 1788. She died Aug. 21, 1831, the daughter of John Cundiff. For his descendants see page 21-a, Part 4, author's lineage.

5. William Pullen born ca 1742 in Virginia, a Revolutionary Soldier or Patriot (Based upon a Revolutionary Voucher No. 3594 issued by the State of North Carolina, Halifax District).

After leaving Virginia, he is first shown in Halifax Co. N.C. by a recorded document Book 9, page 548, May 5, 1765. He married Charity Charlotte Mathis/Matthews, daughter of James Mathis of the states of Virginia and North Carolina. He died in Halifax District, N.C. will dated August 25, 1794, Book 3, page 240, Prob. Feb. Ct. 1795; was buried in the family burial grounds on the Pullen plantation near what is known today as Ringwood, N.C., and which are no longer in existence but the land has been identified.

6. Ephriam Pullen, born ca 1744, presumed to have died prior to 1781 the date of distribution of estate, probably unmarried.

7. Sarah Pullen born ca. 1746 married Benjamin Lansdell of Northumberland County, Va. She died Will Jan. 9, 1792, Rec. April 1792.

Issue of John Pullen, Sr. and Ann (Turner):

1. Thomas Pullen, Married Liddy _____. His will dated May 1815, Prov. Feb. Court 1816 Wake Co. N.C. names his children: Jonathan, Jeremiah, Thomas, Jr., John, Elizabeth who married Jan. 2, 1836 Sampson Morgan and died May 9, 1897 and Liddy Pullen, Jr.

2. John Pullen, Jr. born (estimated from census of Wake Co. N.C. between 1755/1770/1774. he married ca. 1790 Lucy High born in North Carolina, daughter of Mark High who died ca. 1856 age 84 years. Further information on John Pullen Jr. may be found page 3, Part 11, lineage of Ann Haynes Pullen King.

3. George Pullen (believed to have married Elizabeth Ford)

4. William Pullen

5. Phoebe Pullen married (Young) Allen.

6. Sally Pullen married (John) Rust.

7. TURNER PULLEN born 1780 (according to his tombstone) married Elizabeth Smith Feb. 3, 1810. She was born 1793 and died May 25, 1862, the daughter of Benjamin Smith born 1749/1750, died Aug. 5, 1806, married Oct. 25, 1773 Nancy Anne Burch. Turner died December 1867, his will dated Sept. 27, 1867.

Issue of Turner and Elizabeth Smith Pullen:

- 1. EMILINE L. PULLEN born Oct. 27, 1815, died June 23, 1854 Raleigh, N.C. She married Reverend Daniel Culbreth Dec. 1, 1835.
- 2. Rebecca Virginia Pullen born June 22, 1818 near Raleigh and died Aug. 26, 1856 near Forkland, Alabama. She was the second wife of Milton Robert Brasfield born April 1, 1812 Wake Co. N.C. died Aug. 26, 1864 Greene Co. Ala. They were married Sept. 11, 1845 and had issue: Milton Turner, John Stanhope, and Annie Elizabeth. (For further information on the Brasfield family see page 4, Part 11, lineage Ann Haynes Pullen King).
- 3. James D. Pullen born 1819 Neuse, N.C. died Dec. 16, 1887, married Nancy Ann McLeod who died Aug. 21, 1838.
- 4. Richard Stanhope Pullen born Sept. 18, 1822 Neuse N.C., died June 28, 1895 unmarried. His great niece Alma Wynne Edgerton owned the old home place where he was born and Camp Edgerton is located on this farm. (For further information see page 5, Part 11, Ann Haynes Pullen King).
- 5. Ann Elizabeth Pullen died July 27, 1844.
- 6. Narcissa Pullen married March 3, 1829 Reddick Hunter of Wake Co. N.C., who died before 1867. Issue: James T. Hunter.

Note: There were several other daughters in this family whose names are not known to the author.

Issue of Emiline L. Pullen and Reverend Daniel Culbreth:

- 1. Ann Rebecca Culbreth born Oct. 24, 1836 Wake Co. N.C., died Jan. 1, 1929 Raleigh, N.C., married Dec. 22, 1853 William Beverly Hutchings.
- 2. LUCY ELIZABETH CULBRETH born Nov. 2, 1836, died Sept. 20, 1907, married Dec. 12, 1865 William Weston Wynne born June 11, 1840, died Feb. 27, 1913.

Issue of Lucy Elizabeth Culbreth and William Weston Wynne:

ALMA L. WYNNE born March 23, 1867, Neuse near Raleigh, N.C., died Sept. 13, 1949 Raleigh, married Oct. 15, 1896 Noah Edward Edgerton born Dec. 12, 1867 Lowell, near Selma, N.C., died June 2, 1921 Raleigh and buried Oakwood Cemetery, Raleigh, N.C.

Issue of Alma L. Wynne and Noah Edward Edgerton:

N. (Norman) EDWARD EDGERTON born June 14, 1898 Raleigh, N.C., married Feb. 9, 1929 Raleigh, Mishew Ellen Rogers, daughter of James Rufus Rogers, M. D., and Mishew Ellen Candup.

Issue of N. (Norman) Edward Edgerton and Mishew Ellen Rogers:

MISHEW ELLEN EDGERTON born May 29, 1935 Raleigh, Wake County, N.C., and married April 20, 1956 Alton Battle Smith.

Issue of Mishew Ellen Edgerton and Alton Battle Smith:

- 1. Mishew Ellen Edgerton Smith born Oct. 25, 1957 Raleigh, N.C.,
- 2. Alton Battle Smith, Jr. born Oct. 23, 1960 Raleigh, N.C.

LINEAGE

OF

SARA ELIZABETH MASON

PART 21

THOMAS PULLEN, St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. Va., probably born in the late seventeenth or very early eighteenth century, He died (his will dated June 16, 1767, Prov. 1781). His wife, mentioned in his will only as "Elizabeth", thought to be either a Hughlett or Everitt.

Issue of Thomas and Elizabeth Pullen:

- 1. Thomas Pullen born ca 1732-1735 Virginia. He migrated to Halifax County and settled in Wake County, N.C.
- 2. JOHN PULLEN, SR. born ca 1736-1737 Virginia, a Revolutionary Patriot, migrated to Halifax Co., Granville Co., and settled in Wake Co., N.C. (For complete information on John Pullen, Sr. see Part 11, lineage of Ann Haynes Pullen King).
- 3. Nathan Pullen born ca 1737 Virginia, married 1st: Elizabeth Cundiff before 1778, 2nd Minifred Marsh, 1786 and died ca 1790, buried in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. Va. Upon the death of his son Richard by his first wife, ca. 1796 the proceeds of Richard's estate was distributed to his heirs.
- 4. Leroy Pullen born ca 1739 Virginia, died 1812, buried in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co. Va., married Minifred Cundiff Aug. 7, 1788. She died Aug. 21, 1831, the daughter of John Cundiff. For his descendants see page 21-a, Part 4, author's lineage.
- 5. William Pullen born ca 1742 Virginia, a Revolutionary Soldier or Patriot (Based upon a Revolutionary Voucher No. 3594 issued by the State of North Carolina, Halifax District). He migrated to Halifax Co. N.C., married Charity Charlotte Mathis/Matthews, daughter of James Mathis of the states of Virginia and North Carolina. He died in Halifax District, N.C. will dated Aug. 25, 1794, Prob. Feb. 1796; buried in family cemetery on this family's Pullen Plantation near what is known today as Ringwood, N.C.
- 6. Ephriam Pullen, born ca 1744, presumed to have died prior to 1781, probably unmarried.
- 7. Sarah Pullen born ca 1746 married Benjamin Lansdell of Northumberland Co. Va. She died Mill Jan. 9, 1792, Rec. April 1792.

Note: For further and documented information on the above issue of Thomas and Elizabeth Pullen, see Part 11, author's lineage.)

Issue of John Pullen, Sr. and Ann (Turner):

1. Thomas Pullen, married Liddy _____ . He died - will dated May 1815, Prov. Feb. Ct. 1816 Wake Co. N.C. names his children: Jonathan, Jeremiah, Thomas, Jr., John, Elizabeth who married Jan. 2, 1830 Sampson Morgan and died May 9, 1897 and Liddy Pullen, Jr.

2. John Pullen, Jr. born (estimated from Wake Co. census, between 1755/1770 and 1774. He married ca. 1790 Lucy High born in North Carolina, daughter of Mark High who died ca. 1856, age 84 years. Further information on this man may be found on page 3, Part 11, lineage of Ann Haynes Pullen King.

3. George Pullen (believed to have married Elizabeth Ford.

4. William Pullen

5. Phoebe Pullen married (Young) Allens

6. Sally Pullen married (John) Rust.

7. TURNER PULLEN born 1760 (tombstone) married Elizabeth Smith Feb. 3, 1810. She was born 1793 and died May 25, 1862, the daughter of Benjamin Smith born 1749/50, died Aug. 5, 1806, married Oct. 25, 1773 Nancy Anne Burch. Turner Pullen died Dec. 1867 (his will dated Sept. 27, 1867).

Issue of Turner and Elizabeth Smith Pullen:

1. Emaline L. Pullen born Oct. 1815, died June 23, 1854 Raleigh, N.C., married Reverend Daniel Culbreth Dec. 1, 1835.

2. REBECCA VIRGINIA PULLEN born June 22, 1818 Wake Co. N.C., died Aug. 26, 1856 Greene Co. Ala., married Sept. 11, 1845 Milton Robert Brasfield, who was born April 1, 1812 Wake Co. N.C., and died May 26, 1864 Greene Co. Ala., the son of David Brasfield (1788-1843) and Jane Dotson Fleming (1795-1874).

3. James D. Pullen born 1819 Neuse, N.C. died Dec. 16, 1887, married Nancy Ann McLeod who died Aug. 21, 1888.

4. Richard Stanhope Pullen born Sept. 18, 1822 Neuse, N.C., died June 28, 1895 unmarried. (For further information, see page 5, Part 11, lineage of Ann Haynes Pullen King).

6. Narcissa Pullen married March 3, 1829 Reddick Hunter of Wake Co., N.C. who died before 1867. Issue: James T. Hunter.

Note: There were several other daughters in this family whose names are not known to the author.

Issue of Rebecca Virginia Pullen and Milton Robert Brasfield:

1. Milton Turner Brasfield, born June 25, 1848 near Forkland Greene Co., Ala., died Feb. 10, 1885., married Sallie Mann.

2. JOHN STANHOPE BRASFIELD born Feb. 12, 1850 near Forkland, Greene Co. Ala. died March 29, 1930, married Jan. 5, 1775 Mary Willie (Glover) Garrett born May 26, 1848 Greene Co. Ala., and died March 24, 1931 Demopolis, Ala., the daughter of Williamson Allen Glover who was born March 10, 1804, Edgefield Co. S. C., died Feb. 7, 1879 Greene Co. Ala., and married March 15, 1825 Amelia Tilman Walton/Watton/Watton born Dec. 2, 1807 Charleston, S. C. died July 15, 1855 Greene Co. Ala. She was the daughter of William Walton/Watton/Watton (1767-1844) and Justina Louisa Gemmerick, (1790-1868). Williamson Allen Glover was the son of Allen Glover (1770-1840) and Sarah Serena Norwood (1775-1844).

3. Annie Elizabeth Brasfield born Aug. 4, 1852 near Forkland, Greene Co. Ala., died Aug. 14, 1878 married Oct. 24, 1871 Joel Q. Lipscomb.

Issue of John Stanhope Brasfield and Mary Willie (Glover) Garrett:

1. FENTON BRASFIELD born Jan. 6, 1880 Greene Co. Ala., near Forkland; Christened St. John's in the Prairie, Forkland, died Oct. 19, 1967, buried Riverside Cemetery, Demopolis, Ala., married Nov. 11, 1902 Demopolis, Ala. EDWIN BOLTON MASON, who was born Oct. 16, 1872 Sumter Co. Ala., died June 24, 1961 Gadsden, Ala. He was the son of Edwin Francis Mason born Sept. 22, 1844 Sumter Co. Ala., died Aug. 28, 1934 Bonita, La., and Jessie Bolton born March 29, 1852 Sumter Co. Ala., Sumter Co. Ala., died March 15, 1874 Sumter Co. Ala. They were married Nov. 8, 1871.

EDWIN FRANCIS MASON was the son of ROBERT MASON born Sept. 9, 1816 Orange Co. Va., died Dec. 23, 1890 and Sarah Ann Hutcherson born Sept. 6, 1817 Orange Springs, Va., died Dec. 1, 1904 Livingston, Ala. They were married Dec. 19, 1837. Sarah Ann Hutcherson was the daughter of Washington Hutcherson born Dec. 1783, d. will 1857/1858, and Elizabeth Lancaster (1787-185_).

JESSIE BOLTON was the daughter of Manassah Franklin Bolton born Feb. 7, 1822 Elbert Co. Ga., died Sept. 27, 1864 Sumter Co. (Will) Ga., and Sarah Elizabeth Gulley born July 18, 1833 Goldsboro, N.C., died April 1, 1918 Livingston, Ala. Sarah Elizabeth Gulley was the daughter of William Gulley (1802-1845) and Susan Hines (1806-1843). They were married in 1829 in Goldsboro, N.C.

MANASSAH FRANKLIN BOLTON born Feb. 7, 1822 Elbert Co. Ga., son of William Bolton born 1796 Wilkes Co. Ga. died 1851 Sumter Co. (Will) Ga. and his wife Sarah Nunnellee (1800-1845) whom he married 1819 Elbert Co. Ga.

Issue of Fenton Brasfield and Edwin Bolton Mason:

1. Stanhope Brasfield Mason, born Nov. 4, 1904 Demopolis, Marengo, Ala. married Nov. 4, 1931 Maria Daniel Lockwood.

2. SARA ELIZABETH MASON born Sept. 2, 1911, Demopolis, Marengo, Ala.

LINAGE
OF
WILLIAM S. PULLEN

PART 22

WILLIAM PULLEN, earliest proven progenitor of this line, is said to have been born near Petersburg, Va, but there is no proof to substantiate this and it seems more likely he was a native of Northumberland or Lancaster County, Va. Genealogical research (1969) in Richmond, Va., has uncovered a Will dated April 10, 1727, made by Mary M. Rogers in which she names her issue by her first husband Henry Pullen of Lancaster Co., namely: 1. Thomas Pullen, 2. John Pullen, 3. William Pullen, 4. Frances Pullen Blackobe, 5. Brian Pullen and a granddaughter Mary Latchinson. Mary Pullen Rogers of St. Mary's White Chapel, Lancaster Co. Va., was the daughter of Brian Stott, who married Henry Pullen, and named in her father's will recorded March 1704/5 Lancaster Will Book 8, page 119.

It is the professional opinion of the genealogist who has worked on the Pullen name that William Pullen, proven ancestor of this lineage is the son of Henry and Mary Stott Pullen, mentioned in the latter's will. William married Winifred Everit/Everett, daughter of Thomas Everit named in her father's will dated July 26, 1726 Lancaster County, Va., as 'Winifred Pullen'.

Issue of William Pullen and Winifred Everit/Everett:

1. Thomas Pullen born in Virginia, married Peggy _____ . He went from Lancaster to Bedford County, Va., before 1754 when the county was formed and was a member of the first Court of Bedford. Still shown as a resident of Bedford in 1792 when he acted as Surety for the marriage of Thomas Bondurant and Peggy Drury January 23, 1792. Later, he went to Pittsylvania County, Va., sometime prior to the year 1811 and died there (Will dated Jan. 28, 1811, Prov. Oct. 21, 1811.)

2. MOSES PULLEN born 1724-1745 (tentative deduction) in Virginia. He migrated to Bedford County from Lancaster shortly after Dec. 15, 1761 and married Lydia _____ of Lancaster Co. Va., born 1734-1745 (tentative deduction) as his eldest child was born 1761, the youngest 1781. He died (Will probated June 28, 1790) and was a Revolutionary Patriot, furnishing supplies in the War.

3. Betty Pullen married a Mr. Hammonds*

4. Ann Pullen married a Mr. Swain†

5. Sarah Pullen married a Mr. Porter*

6. Mary Pullen married (Gavin) Lowry* (Gavin Lowry paid taxes 1783, 1785 in Lancaster County.)

*Reference: Lancaster Co. Va. Wills 1853-1800, page 163.

Issue of Thomas and Peggy Pullen:

1. William Pullen born 1758 married 1st in 1782 Patsy (believed to be Peyton, a prominent surname in Virginia that was repeated in many Pullen families throughout the South. Their issue: Peyton Pullen. He married secondly: in 1788 Mary Haynes born 1767 and he died April 4, 1845. Note: There are many indications pointing to this man as the son of Thomas and Peggy Pullen, William being named in his Will.

2. Peggy Pullen born ca 1760 married Stephen Fowler.

3. Patsy Pullen born ca 1762 married Mr. Bennett.

4. Minifred Pullen born ca 1764 married Mr. Jarvis.

5. Siner Pullen born ca 1766 married Samuel Mitchell Dec. 16, 1785* and had issue: Thomas and John Mitchell.

6. Lenna/Leanna Pullen born ca 1768 married Mr. Dalton

7. Sarah (Salley) Pullen born ca. 1770 married Thomas Wright March 26, 1792*.

8. Hulda Pullen born ca. 1772 married William Wright Jan. 8, 1792*.

9. Elizabeth Pullen born ca 1774 married Stephen Preston Dec. 8, 1792*, and had issue: Mary and Peggy Preston.

*Note: Marriage data in Bedford Co. Marriage Bond records.

Issue of Moses and Lydia Pullen:

1. THOMAS PULLEN born Dec. 15, 1761 Lancaster Co. Lancaster Co. Va., later moved to Bedford Co. Va. with his brother Moses, and married 1st: Elizabeth Abston, Bedford Co. Va. Jan. 26/29/1789, daughter of Jesse Abston, of Bedford, by James Mitchell, Simmons Everett, Surety, page 981 Marriage Bonds of Bedford; 2nd: Martha Clayton Mar. 29, 1821 (no issue). He died Jan. 31, 1844 (Will probated Bedford County, Feb. 26, 1844 Book 1, page 432). He was a Revolutionary Soldier (Record: File #S-15847) and fought in battle of Guilford N.C.

2. Moses Pullen, Jr. born 1770, died after March 4, 1857 and prior to March 29, 1858 (Will Book 1856-1862, pages 168-169).

3. Mary (Polly) Pullen married John Carter, Feb. 26, 1789, Chas. Cafferty, Surety, Consent of her father Moses Pullen.

4. Nancy Pullen born Sept. 24, 1772 married Augustine Carter, Aug. 2, 1792, John Carter, Surety (Marriage Bonds Bedford Co. page 36).

5. Quintella Pullen born about 1774/5 married John Thomas, Bedford, Va. Feb. 4, 1793, John Carter, Surety (Marriage Bonds, Bedford Co. Va., page 69). No record of issue.

6. Lydia (Lyddy) Pullen, a minor at the death of her father in 1790, David Saunders appointed guardian Sept. 27, 1790. She married Thomas Preston March 7, 1800.

7. John Pullen - believed to have migrated to Texas. No record of him as of 1967.

8. William Pullen married Sarah _____, shown in Giles Co. Tenn., year 1814.

9. Archibald Pullen, born 1775-1790 Pittsylvania Co. Va. married Mary Carter Jan. 7, 1808. He came to Dickson Co. Tenn. from Virginia.

10. Jesse Pullen born about 1784 (presumed to be the youngest child). David Saunders appointed guardian following the death of his father on Sept. 27, 1790.

Issue of Thomas Pullen and Elizabeth Abston:

1. Polly Pullen born in Bedford Co. Va. married Charles Cobbs of Georgia.

2. ABRAHAM BLUFORD PULLEN born in Bedford Co. Va. ca. 1795; served in the War of 1812 (Archives File No. W. C. 20855) married Charlotte Roberts Feb. 4, 1817, daughter of Thomas Roberts, and died Nov. 30, 1843 (Will probated Bedford Dec. 1843, Will Book L, page 401) before his father's death; buried Difficult Creek Baptist Church, a former Quaker Meeting House.

3. Tilghman Abston Pullen born 1798 married Matilda A. Muse July 15, 1830 daughter of John Muse. She died 1856, and Tilghman died Pittsylvania Co. Va. July 7, 1858.

4. Sallie Pullen married William Helms, Alabama.

5. Leanna/Leonar Ann Pullen married John Burroughs, January 4, 1827 Bedford Co. Va.

6. Thomas Pullen, Jr.

7. George Bean Pullen born Bedford Co. Va., lived in Rockwood, Oregon and married Margaret Preston, Livingston County, Missouri.

8. Lucinda Pullen married January and/or December 20, 1832, Silas Bernard, Bedford/or Franklin Co. Va., died May 2, 1887 Franklin Co. Va. Issue: Mary Lucinda Bernard who married William Williamson.

9. William Francis Pullen married Jane (Jan) Farris, Bedford Co. Va., sister of Jack Farris, on Dec: 18, 1838 and died April 14, 1880 Bedford Co. Va.

4.

Issue of Abraham Bluford Pullen and Charlotte Roberts:

1. Elizabeth Pullen born June 3, 1820 died 1896 or 1899, married John Buford Field/Fields born Nov. 23, 1819 and was killed April 6, 1865 in the Battle of High Bridge. They were the great-grandparents of R. L. Updike, Bedford Co. Va.

2. Louise Pullen married Mr. Updike of Bedford.

3. JESSE ABSTON PULLEN born July 10, 1831 Bedford Co. Va., died Sept. 6, 1906, married Frances Miles Walker Jan. 5, 1854 (Line 1622 Marriage Register, Bedford Co. 1852) daughter of Robert Munford Walker of Bedford Co. Va.). Jesse and Frances Miles Pullen are buried at Hickory Grove Methodist Church located about four miles from C. H. Bedford.

4. Frances Pullen married a Mr. Aynes or Ayres.

5. Thomas Pullen

6. Granville Roberts died 1876.

Issue of Jesse Abston Pullen and Frances Miles Walker:

1. THOMAS GRANVILLE PULLEN, SR., born Oct. 20, 1854 Bedford Co. Va., died Feb. 8, 1925. After graduation from Randolph-Mason College, he became a Methodist Minister, married Annie Brown Hilldrup Nov. 23, 1886 at Smithfield, Isle of Wight Co. Va. He was a member of Virginia Conference, M. E. Church, South. He is buried in Methodist Cemetery at Flint Hill, Va., where he had been pastor from 1909-1912.

2. Alexander Pullen, died as a child and buried at old home place in Bedford Co. Va.

3. Charlotte Roberts Pullen died as a child and buried at old home place in Bedford Co. Va.

4. George Eddy Pullen married Blanche Skinnel Bedford, buried in Hickory Grove. Issue: 1. Frank Pullen, 2. Kate Pullen, and 3. Jessie Pullen, the only one who married - Charley Ayres Dec. 2, 1902 - no issue.

5. William Bluford Pullen born Bedford Co. Va., a graduate in medicine, University of Louisville and practiced in Texas, married Lonvinia Ann Crittenden, Hansemond Co. Va.

6. Myrtle Pullen married a Mr. Hayden of Texarkana, Texas.

7. Mary Frances Pullen born Bedford Co. Va. married James Overstreet and had issue: 1. James Garland and 2. Porter.

8. Sarah Elizabeth Pullen born Bedford Co. Va., married Reverend Munford S. Elliott Dec. 26, 1888 who is buried in Hickory Grove Cemetery. She lived in Blackstone, Va. Their issue: 1. Bernard, 2. Clarence, 3. Munford who died in his youth, 4. Elsie who married Mr. Newcomb of Gloucester Co. Va., 5. Virginia, 6. Christine, 7. Catherine and 8. Nelson Page Elliott.

9. James C. Pullen married Annie Fitzpatrick and is buried in Roanoke, Va. No issue.

10. John Richard Baxter Pullen lived in Bedford Co. Va., and died unmarried.

Issue of Thomas Granville Pullen and Annie Brown Hilldrup:

1. Frances Guerrant Pullen born June 17, 1889, died July 27, 1933, married Edwin Marion Eastham of Rappahannock Co. Va. at Drakes Branch, Va., by her father, E. M. Eastham. Issue: 1. Virginia Eastham married Mr. Fisher, 2. Burford Eastham, 3. Edwin M. Eastham, Jr., 4. William Guerrant Eastham, 5. Frances Walker Eastham, 6. Bradford Eastham, 7. Thomas Lindsey Eastham, 8. Phillips Byrd Eastham, and 9. Debney McGeo Eastham, all of Rappannock Co. Va.

2. Jesse Powers Pullen born Aug. 31, 1894, Scottsville, Va., married Virginia Andrews, Nov. 26, 1924, Washington, D. C. Graduate of University of Maryland. Lived in Danville, Va. Corporal County, E., 318 Infantry 80th Division; wounded Argonne Oct. 1916. Issue: Virginia Tunsdale Pullen, 2. Jesse Powers Pullen, living in 1953 in Westona Hills, Danville, Va., a Methodist minister teaching at Whitmel School. Virginia Tunsdale attended Longwood College, Farmville, Va.

3. John Wesley Pulley, born Jan. 1, 1897, Rocky Mount, Va., died Jan. 20, 1897 as an infant.

4. Thomas Granville Pullen, Jr. born Feb. 2, 1898 Madison Courthouse, Va. Graduate of William and Mary College, Columbia University, N.S. N.C. 1817-1918, 11th Separate Battalion, Quantico Co. 2nd Lt., married Louise Rowe of Hampton, Va. Doctor of Education and member honorary degree, State Department of Education, Maryland, lived in Catonsville, Md. No issue.

5. WILLIAM EDWARD PULLEN born Feb. 12, 1900 White Hall, Albermarle Co. Va. Graduated William and Mary Academy in its last year of existence. University of Indiana Law Degree, 1922, Lt. Colonel F. D. A., U. S. World War II; Vice-president U. S. Fidelity & Guaranty Company, Baltimore, Md., married Ilo Imogene Barker of Arcadia, Indiana, Feb. 24, 1920. Married at the Presbyterian Church, Indianapolis, Ind. Served in World War I and World War II.

6. Annie Walker Pullen born Sept. 11, 1902 Bloxon, Va., died Aug. 19, 1903 buried Woodbury Cemetery, Bloxon, Va.

7. Richard Garland Pullen born Sept. 18, 1904 Franklin, Va. Attended William and Mary College; Randolph-Macon College, died 1966, a Methodist minister, married Julia Flippin Garrett. No issue.

Issue of William Edward Pullen and Ilo Imogene Barker:

John Thomas Granville Pullen, born June 20, 1926 Liberty, Ind. Graduate of Bullie School, Silver Springs, Maryland, A. B., William and Mary College 1950. U. S.M.C.R. World War II, 3rd Marine Division, P.M.F. Served 21st Marines Division and was wounded Iwo Jima, married Elva Lois

Morrison, Baltimore, Md., Dec. 24, 1948.

Issue of John Thomas Granville Pullen and Elva Lois Morrison:

- 1. William E. Pullen II, born 1957.
- 2. Nancy Lindsey Pullen, born 1958.

LINEAGE
 OF
 ANNIE HENSON WALKER OVERBEY

PART 23.

WILLIAM PULLEN, earliest proven progenitor of this line, said to have been born near Petersburg, Va., of which there is no proof to substantiate this. It seems more likely he was a native of Northumberland or preferably Lancaster County, Va. Genealogical research (1969) in Richmond, Va., has uncovered a will dated April 10, 1727, made by Mary M. Rogers in which she names her issue by her first husband Henry Pullen of Lancaster County, namely: 1. Thomas Pullen, 2. John Pullen, 3. William Pullen, 4. Frances Pullen Blackobe, 5. Brian Pullen and a granddaughter Mary Eatchinson. Mary Pullen Rogers of St. Mary's White Chapel, Lancaster Co. Va., was the daughter of Brian Stott, who married Henry Pullen, so named in her father's will recorded March 1704/5 Lancaster Will Book 8, page 119.

It is the professional opinion of the genealogist who has worked on the Pullen name that William Pullen, proven ancestor of this lineage is the son of Henry and Mary Stott Pullen and mentioned in the latter's will. William married Winifred Everit/Everett, daughter of Thomas Everit, named in his will dated July 26, 1726 Lancaster County, Va.

Issue of William Pullen and Winifred Everit/Everett:

1. Thomas Pullen born in Virginia, married Peggy (?). He went from Lancaster to Bedford County, Va., before 1754 when the county was formed and was a member of the first Court of Bedford. Still shown as a resident of Bedford in 1792 when he acted as Surety for the marriage of Thomas Bondurant and Peggy Drury January 23, 1792. Later and sometime prior to 1811, he went to Pittsylvania County, Va., where he died (Will dated Jan. 28, 1811, Prov. Oct. 21, 1811).
2. MOSES PULLEN born 1724-1745 (tentative deduction) in Virginia. He migrated to Bedford County from Lancaster shortly after Dec. 15, 1761 and married Lydia (?) of Lancaster County, Va., who was born 1734-1745 (tentative deduction) as his eldest child was born 1761, the youngest 1784. He died (Will probated June 28, 1790) and served in the Revolution as a Patriot, furnishing supplies to the Army.
3. Betty Pullen married a Mr. Hammonds*
4. Ann Pullen married a Mr. Swain*
5. Sarah Pullen married a Mr. Porter*

6. Mary Pullen married (Gavin) Lowry* (Gavin Lowry paid taxes 1783, 1785 in Lancaster County).

*reference: Lancaster Co. Va. Mills 1683-1800, page 183.

Issue of Thomas and Peggy Pullen;

1. William Pullen born 1758, married in 1782 first to Patsy (believed to be 'Peyton', a prominent surname in Virginia that was repeatedly used as Christian or given name in many Pullen families throughout the South. They had one son, Peyton Pullen. William married secondly after the death of Patsy a Mary Haynes in 1786 who was born 1767. He died April 4, 1845. Note: there are many indications pointing to this man as the son of Thomas and Peggy Pullen, William being named in his Will. For further information, see the lineage of Oscar H. Pullen, Part 28.

2. Peggy Pullen born ca 1760 married Stephen Fowler.

3. Patsy Pullen born ca 1762 married Mr. Bennett,

4. Winifred Pullen born ca 1764 married Mr. Jarvis.

5. Siner Pullen born ca 1766 married Samuel Mitchell Dec. 16, 1785* and had issue: Thomas and John Mitchell.

6. Lenna/Leanna Pullen born ca 1768 married Mr. Dalton.

7. Sarah (Salley) Pullen born ca 1770 married Thomas Wright March 26, 1792*.

8. Hulda Pullen born ca. 1772 married William Wright Jan. 8, 1792*.

9. Elizabeth Pullen born ca 1774 married Stephen Preston Dec. 8, 1792*, and had issue: Mary and Peggy Preston.

*Note: Marriage data in Bedford Co. Marriage Bond records.

Issue of Moses and Lydia Pullen:

1. THOMAS PULLEN born Dec. 15, 1761 Lancaster Co., Va., later moved to Bedford Co., and married 1st: Elizabeth Abston, Bedford Co. Jan. 26/29/1789, daughter of Jesse Abston, by James Mitchell, Simmons Everett, Surety, page 981 Marriage Bonds of Bedford; 2nd Martha Clayton, Feb. 26, 1844 Book 1, page 432.

2. Moses Pullen, Jr. born 1770, died after March 4, 1857 and prior to March 29, 1858.

3. Mary (Polly) Pullen married John Carter, Feb. 26, 1789.

4. Nancy Pullen born Sept. 24, 1772 married Augustine Carter Aug. 2, 1792.

5. Quintella Pullen born about 1774/5 married John Thomas, Bedford, Va. Feb. 4, 1793. No record of issue.

6. Lydia (Lyddy) Pullen, a minor at death of her father 1790, David Saunders appointed guardian Sept. 27, 1790, married Thomas Preston March 7, 1800.

7. John Pullen, believed to have moved to Texas. No record of him as of (1967).

8. William Pullen married Sarah (?) shown in Giles Co. Tenn., year 1814.

9. Archibald Pullen born 1778-1790 Pittsylvania Co. Va. married Mary Carter Jan. 7, 1808. He came to Dickson Co. Tenn. from Virginia.

10. Jesse Pullen born about 1784 (presumed to be the youngest child). David Saunders appointed guardian following death of Jesse's father on Sept. 27, 1790.

Issue of Thomas Pullen and Elizabeth Abston:

1. Polly Pullen born in Bedford Co. Va. married Charles Cobbs of Georgia.

ABRAHAM BLUFORD PULLEN born in Bedford Co. Va. ca. 1795; died Nov. 30, 1843, Soldier in War of 1812, married Charlotte Roberts Feb. 4, 1817, daughter of Thomas Roberts.

3. TILGHMAN ABSTON PULLEN born 1798 married Matilda A. Muse July 15, 1830 daughter of John Muse (who died) 1856; and died Pittsylvania Co. Va. July 7, 1858.

4. Sallie Pullen married William Nelms, Ala.

5. Leanna Ann Pullen married John Burroughs, January 4, 1827 Bedford Co. Va.

6. Thomas Pullen, Jr.

7. George Bean Pullen born Bedford Co. Va., lived in Rockwood, Oregon and married Margaret Preston, Livingston County, Missouri.

8. Lucinda Pullen married January or December 20, 1832, Silas Bernard, Bedford or Franklin Co. Va., died May 2, 1887 Franklin Co. Va. Issue: Mary Lucinda Bernard who married William Williamson.

9. William Francis Pullen married Jane (Jan) Farris, Bedford Co. Va. sister of Jack Farris, on Dec. 18, 1838 and died April 14, 1880 Bedford Co. Va.

Note: For the foregoing see lineage of William E. Pullen, Part 22.

Issue of Tilgham Abston Pullen and Matilda Ann Muse:

- 1. John Muse Pullen
- 2. Bettie Abston Pullen
- 3. Elvira Frances Pullen. Little is known about this daughter, other than she corresponded and worked with Charles Lesslie Pullen (Part 16 lineage) during the years he was doing research on his Pullen manuscript which was never found after his death.

4. James R. Pullen

5. Wiley Pullen

6. BRUCE ALBERT PULLEN born April 1844 Franklin County, Va., died Pittsylvania Co. Va. April 16, 1884, married Sallie Elizabeth Watson April 6, 1871 Pittsylvania Co. Va., at age 16 years. She was born April 8, 1855, the daughter of Colonel Isaac Hughes Watson and Katharine Spiganor (Marriage Register, Line 26, Book 2, page 45) married by Reverend John H. Lacy in Pittsylvania Co. Va. She died Dec. 23, 1931 Richmond, Va. She and her husband are buried at Pullen's store, formerly Pullens, Va. U. S. Post Office, where all of their children were born. The graveyard is about half way between the old storehouse and the home and where all their children are buried except Sarah Matilda Pullen Neely who is buried in Denmark, S. C. The site on which Pullen's store and the house are built was once owned by Joab and Isaac Watson.

WATSON LINEAGE

Colonel Isaac Hughes Watson was born Oct. 18, 1819 in Pittsylvania Co. Va., the son of Abisha Watson, who was the son of John Watson and his wife Mildred Hughes. Abisha Watson who married Sally Watson were first cousins. Sally Watson was the daughter of Thomas Watson.

The emigrant ancestor Thomas Watson came from Scotland to Virginia looking for a brother who was in the British Navy, an Admiral. Not finding his brother, he settled in Manover Co. Va. where he married a widow with several children. Later, he moved to Pittsylvania Co. on Cherrystone Creek near Chatham where some of his descendants still own the land and where he, Thomas, is buried. He was traditionally known as "Thomas, the Scotchman". His three sons were:

- 1. Thomas Watson of Cherrystone Creek
- 2. John Watson of Harpen Creek
- 3. William Watson, who went west and his family was never definitely traced by the Virginia Watsons.

SPIGANOR LINE

Katherine Elizabeth Spiganor was born in Columbia, S. C. the daughter of Paul and Elizabeth Faulling Spiganor of Orangeburg, S. C.

Issue of Bruce Albert Pullen and Sarah Elizabeth Watson:

- 1. Katharine Elizabeth Pullen born Feb. 20, 1872 Pittsylvania Co. Va., died March 4, 1935, S. P. married June 1, 1909 James Matthe. Richmond, Va.
- 2. Sarah Mathilda Pullen, born 1874 died Jan. 31, 1932, buried Denmark, S. C. married James Matthew Keely.
- 3. Isaac Tilman Pullen born 1876 died June 21, 1941, with- out issue, married Blanche Barron, Richmond, Va.
- 4. Joab Watson Pullen born 1880, Pittsylvania Co. Va.
- 5. John Paul Pullen, Sr. born 1882, married Bertha Graves, Tosher, Va., near Pullens. Va. Their issue: John Paul Pullen, Jr. born August 1920 in Richmond, Va., who married Ellen (?) from the Mid-West. They were parents of: Nancy Ellen and Sally Watson Pullen, residents of Cleveland, Miss. in the year 1953.
- 6. ANN HUGHES PULLEN born April 1, 1878 Pittsylvania Co. Va., died Dec. 11, 1911, married 1, 1896 John Thomas Walker, Pelham, N.C.

Issue of Ann Hughes Pullen and John Thomas Walker:

- 1. Estelle Iona Walker born March 1, 1897 Pittsylvania Co. Va., married April 1918 Gilbert Wellington Cauthorn, son of William Mosely and Jane Woodstock Cauthorn of Richmond, Va.
- 2. Annie Henson Walker, born Nov. 1, 1900 Richmond, Va. died Sept. 29, 1967 married Randolph Vaughan Overbey, Chatham, Va. May 22, 1920. He was the son of Jesse Irvine and Martha Chamliiss Moore Overbey, born January 3, 1895, died May 12, 1946 Chatham, Va. He descended from the Irvines in Bedford County and the Overbeys of Prince Edward County, Va., and also from the Moores, Cabells and Carringtons of Virginia.
- 3. Elvira Frances Walker born Aug. 17, 1902 at Pullens, Va., married Nicholas Page Hawthorne June 1921. He was the son of M.K. and Emma Tupper Hawthorne of Nelson and Albemarle Counties, Va. His grandfather was Dr. Hawthorne who was a noted Baptist minister for many years.

Issue of Estelle Iona Walker and Gilbert Wellington Cauthorn:

- 1. Katherine Elizabeth born Dec. 31, 1919 married William Seabrooke, formerly of Hazelton, Pa., which is now Gettsburg, Pa. (No issue)
- 2. Estelle Ione, Jr. born 1925 Richmond, Va., married in Richmond, Va., July 1945 James Dailey of Livingston, Tenn. Issue: Linda Dailey.
- 3. Gilbert Wellington, Jr. born 1927 Richmond, Va. married Clarice Messick, Dawson, N. Mex. Issue: Katherine Elizabeth and John Messeck,

4. William Moseley born 1929, married ?. In Korea Marine service. No issue.

Issue of Elvira Frances Walker and Nicholas Page Hawthorne:

1. Frances Paige Hawthorne born Sept. 21, 1927 married Joseph Nerville Townsley of New York. Issue Elizabeth Paige Townsley born 1953.

2. James Bruce Hawthorne born 1930, married 1927 Mildred Pethos, Washington, D. C. Issue: James Bruce Hawthorne Jr.

All the Hawthorne family were residents of Washington, D.C. in the 1950's.

Issue of Annie Henson Pullen Walker and Randolph Vaughn Overbey:

1. Martha Ann (Pat) Overbey born August 22, 1921 Chatham, Pittsylvania Co. Va. died 1965 unmarried.

2. Sarah Watson Overbey born August 30, 1922, died 1962, married August 31, 1946 Claude Insley Green, son of William Ivy Green and Mary Crider, Halifax Co. Va. Issue: William Randolph Green born May 12, 1949 Richmond, Va.

3. Randolph Vaughan Overbey, Jr. born Jan. 14, 1924 married Alice Burton Hines, daughter of Sally Johnson and Rison Hines, Greta and Lynchburg, Va., respectively. Issue: Alice Terry Overbey born May 9, 1950,

4. Mary Cabell Overbey born Oct. 20, 1925, married Henry Bard Field, D. D. S., born 1916, son of Elliott Bennet Field and Ethel Smith of Arlington, Va. No issue.

5. Jesse Isaac Overbey, born March 10, 1930, died January 31, 1931.

LINEAGE
OF
JESSELYN PULLEN ZIMMERMAN

PART 24

WILLIAM PULLEN, earliest proven progenitor of this line, is said to have been born near Petersburg, Va., but there is no proof to substantiate this and from information uncovered in Lancaster County, Va., it would seem more likely he was a native of either that county or possibly Northumberland, as Lancaster was taken off of the latter.

There is a will dated April 10, 1727 made by Mary M. Rogers naming her issue by her first husband Henry Pullen of Lancaster County, as follows: 1. Thomas Pullen, 2. John Pullen, 3. William Pullen, 4. Frances Pullen Blackobe, 5. Brian Pullen and a granddaughter Mary Betchinson. Mary Pullen Rogers of St. Mary's White Chapel, Lancaster Co. Va., was the daughter of Brian Stott; married Henry Pullen and named as such in her father's will recorded March 1704/5 Lancaster Will Book 8, page 119.

It is the professional opinion of the genealogist who has worked on the Pullen name that William Pullen, proven ancestor of this lineage, is one and the same named in the will of Mary Stott Pullen Rogers tying together the Pullens of Northumberland County, St. Stephen's Parish, Va., later of North Carolina.

William Pullen married Winifred Everit/Everett, daughter of Thomas Everit named in her father's will dated July 26, 1726 Lancaster Co. Va.

Issue of William Pullen and Winifred Everit/Everette

1. Thomas Pullen born in Virginia, married Peggy _____ Resident of Lancaster, Bedford and Pittsylvania Counties. He died (Will dated Jan. 28, 1811). (For further information see Lineage of William B. Pullen, Part 22).

2. MOSES PULLEN, SR. born 1724-1745 (tentative) in Virginia. Resident of Lancaster and Bedford Counties, Va., married Lydia _____ Lancaster Co. Va. born 1734-1745 (tentative) based upon birth date 1751 of eldest child and youngest born 1784. A Revolutionary Patriot, furnishing supplies in the War, died (Will probated June 28, 1790).

3. Betty Pullen married (?) Hammonds,

4. Ann Pullen married (?) Swain,

5. Sarah Pullen married (?) Porter,

6. Mary Pullen married (Gavin) Lowry (Gavin Lowry paid taxes 1783, 1785 in Lancaster Co. Va.

The foregoing marriage data obtained from Lancaster Co. Va. Wills 1653-1800, page 183.

Issue of Moses Sr. and Lydia Pullen:

1. Thomas Pullen born Dec. 15, 1761 Lancaster Co. later of Bedford Co. married (1) Elizabeth Abston, and (2) Martha Clayton. See Lineage of William E. Pullen Part 22 for further information.

2. MOSES PULLEN, JR. born 1770, died after March 4, 1857 and prior to March 29, 1858 (Will Book 1356-1362, pages 168-169), married July 26, 1803 Elizabeth Fuqua born ca 1777 Virginia, died June 28, 1870, daughter of Isham Fuqua, Bedford Co. Va. He died 1798 Intestate. He was the son of Ralph Fuqua Parish of St. James, Northern Goochland County, Va. Will Nov. 6, 1765 Bedford Co. Va., record dated 1770. Ralph Fuqua was the son of Guillaume Fuqua, a French Huguenot, the first Fuqua in America, immigrant to Virginia. (Note this latter not documented).

3. Mary (Polly) Pullen married John Carter, Feb. 26, 1789, Chas. Cafferty, Surety, Consent of her father.

4. Nancy Pullen born Sept. 24, 1772 married Augustine Carter, Aug. 2, 1792, John Carter, Surety (Marriage Bonds Bedford Co. page 36).

5. Quintella Pullen born about 1774/5 married John Thomas, Bedford, Va. Feb. 4, 1793, John Carter, Surety (Marriage Bonds, Bedford Co. Va., page 69). No record of issue.

6. Lydia (Lyddy) Pullen, a minor at the death of her father in 1790, David Saunders appointed guardian Sept. 27, 1790. She married Thomas Preston March 7, 1800.

7. John Pullen - believed to have migrated to Texas. No record of him as of (1967).

8. William Pullen married Sarah _____, shown in Giles Co. Tenn., year 1814.

9. Archibald Pullen, born 1775-1790 Pittsylvania Co. Va., married Mary Carter Jan. 7, 1808. He came to Dickson Co. Tenn. from Virginia.

10. Jesse Pullen born about 1784 (presumed to be the youngest child). David Saunders appointed guardian following the death of his father Sept. 27, 1790.

Issue of Moses Pullen, Jr. and Elizabeth Fuqua:

1. Nancy Pullen, married (?) Smith,

2. Jack Pullen,

3. Billie Pullen,

4. JESSIE PULLEN, born ca. 1773/79, died 1867 Lawrence County, Tenn., married (1st) Telitha Tracy and had issue: Alex, Moses, Rufus (both died in Civil War), Missi, Custi, Vashti, William Walker, Thomas Childs, and Mary. After the death of his first wife, he married (2nd) Mary Atwell.

5. Jim Pullen (supposed to have lived in Arkansas).

6. Nathan Pullen

7. Lucinda Pullen married Robert Belew,

8. Sarah Pullen married (?) Powell,

9. Polly Pullen married (Thomas) Bryant,

10. Lisa Pullen married (?) Smith,

11. Isham Pullen, born May 15, 1813 and died Nov. 30, 1876, married Ann ? who died Aug. 11, 1888. Both are buried at Mt. Nebo Cemetery, near St. Joseph, Tenn.

Issue of Jessie Pullen and Mary Atwell:

1. George Washington Pullen born Feb. 20, (years differ - 1860/1861/1862) Lawrence Co. Tenn. died March 19, 1945 Davis, Oklahoma, married Oct. 5, 1885 Amanda Ellen Kelly who was born Dec. 14, 1866 (D.S.) Lawrence Co., Tenn., and died Aug. 8, 1942 Davis, Oklahoma. She was the daughter of Edward H. Kelly born March 29, 1847 Lawrence Co. Tenn., died Dec. 31, 1930 Ardmore, Oklahoma, in the Confederate Home for Soldiers in Carter County, and his wife Isabel Malinda Crabtree whom he married 1865. Isabel was born April 30, 1845 either in Tennessee or Mississippi, and died June 22, 1924 Sherman, Texas.

Issue of George Washington Pullen and Amanda Ellen Kelly:

1. Robert Taylor Pullen, born July 10, 1887 Iron City, Tenn.

2. Minnie Pullen, born Oct. 5, 1888, Iron City, Tenn. and married (?) O'Neil,

3. Cecil Gaird Pullen, born Feb. 20, 1890 Iron City, Tenn.,

4. Pearl Kathryn Pullen, born March 8, 1893 Iron City, Tenn., married July 13, 1918 Robert Jewel Seaton, in Pauls Valley, Okla., son of James Douglas Seaton and Mary Elizabeth Stayton,

5. JESSE LILLARD PULLEN, born Oct. 20, 1896 Davis, Okla., died July 26, 1955 Wichita, Kansas, married Dec. 21, 1919 Nora Evelyn Young,

who was born May 23, 1900, Manchester, Okla. (Indian Territory).

6. Corolyn Elizabeth Pullen, born Dec. 20, 1901 Davis, Oklahoma.

Issue of Jesse Lillard Pullen and Nora Evelyn Young:

1. Gloria Pullen married Dr. Peter Penico, Sr.
2. Betty Joyce Pullen married Dr. Louis Morgan, Sr.
3. Jesselyn June Pullen born March 25, 1926 Surry, Murry Co. Oklahoma, married Aug. 1, 1949 Richard Plough Zimmerman, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; who was christened United Evangelical Church, son of Henry Abram Zimmerman, M.D., and who was born Aug. 9, 1881 Rockford, Ohio, died March 16, 1936 Holsapple, Pa., and Mary Emeline Plough born Dec. 6, 1888, Somerset, Pa.

Issue of Jesselyn June Pullen and Richard Plough Zimmerman:

1. Janet Zimmerman born June 26, 1951 Johnstown, Cambria, Pa.
2. Gretchen Mary Zimmerman born July 14, 1952 Johnstown, Cambria, Pa.,
3. Priscilla Zimmerman born Jan. 10, 1955 Johnstown, Cambria Co. Pa.,
4. Lynne Zimmerman born July 1, 1958 Johnstown, Cambria, Pa.

LINEAGE
OF
DOROTHEA M. SEATON

PART 25

WILLIAM PULLEN, earliest proven progenitor of this line is said to have been born near Petersburg, on the Appomattox River, Virginia. There is no proof of his birth place. Petersburg is located in Dinwiddie and Prince George counties. The settlement was formed on the garrison of Ft. Henry, a fur trading post established in 1645. Prince George County was formed from Charles City in 1702. History records that Pullen is one of the earliest surnames in that area. However, if hearsay, passed down, is true, the writer feels it is likely either the family originating in that area moved to Northumberland or Lancaster counties when William was a youth as he married a Lancaster County girl and is shown as a resident of Lancaster formed from Northumberland. He died ca (1767) Will recorded.

There is a will dated April 10, 1727 made by Mary M. Rogers naming her issue by her first husband Henry Pullen of Lancaster County. Henry Pullen's father has not been established and consequently what county in the south he came as an immigrant from England is not known. Mary M. Pullen Rogers and Henry Pullen had the following issue: 1. Thomas Pullen, 2. John Pullen, 3. William Pullen, 4. Frances Pullen Blackobe, 5. Brian Pullen and a grand-daughter Mary Eatchinson, daughter of one of their daughters (not named in the will) who married an Eatchinson. Will recorded March 1704/5 Lancaster Will Book 8, page 119.

It is the professional opinion of the genealogist, a native of Lancaster County, and a descendant of the Northumberland Pullens, who has worked on the Pullen name, that William Pullen, proven ancestor of this line, is one and the same named in the above mentioned in the will of Mary M. Pullen Rogers, and ties other named heirs with Pullens of both Lancaster and Northumberland Co. St. Stephen's Parish, Va. William married Winifred Everit/Everett daughter of Thomas Everit, named in her father's will dated July 26, 1726 Lancaster Co. Va.

Issue of William Pullen and Winifred Everit/Everett:

1. Thomas Pullen, born in Virginia, married Peggy _____ and was a resident of Lancaster, Bedford and Pittsylvania counties. He died (Will dated Jan. 28, 1811). (For further information see Lineage of William E. Pullen, Part 22).

2. MOSES PULLEN, SR., born ca 1724-1745) Virginia, a resident of Lancaster and Bedford counties, Va., married Lydia _____, Lancaster Co. Va. born between 1734-1745 based upon birth date of eldest child 1761 and the youngest in 1784. He was a Revolutionary Patriot, furnishing supplies to the

Army, and died (Will probated June 28, 1790).

3. Betty Pullen married (?) Hammonds,

4. Ann Pullen married (?) Swain,

5. Sarah Pullen married (?) Porter,

6. Mary Pullen married (Gavin) Lowry. (Gavin Lowry paid taxes 1783, 1785 in Lancaster Co. Va.

The foregoing marriage data obtained from Lancaster Co. Va., Wills 1653-1800, page 183.

Issue of Moses Sr., and Lydia Pullen:

1. Thomas Pullen born Dec. 15, 1761 Lancaster Co., later of Bedford County, married (1) Elizabeth Abston and (2) Martha Clayton. See Line of William E. Pullen Part 22 for further information.

2. MOSES PULLEN, JR. born 1770, died after March 4, 1857 and prior to March 29, 1858 (Will Book 1856-1862, pages 168-169), married July 26, 1803 Elizabeth Fuqua born ca 1777 Virginia, died June 28, 1870, daughter of Isham Fuqua, Bedford Co. Va. He died 1796 Intestate, son of Ralph Fuqua, Parish of St. James, Northern Goochland Co. Va. Will Nov. 6, 1765 Bedford Co. Va., record dated 1770. Ralph Fuqua was the son of Guillaume Fuqua, a French Huguenot, the first Fuqua in America, immigrant to Virginia. (Note: This latter information not documented).

3. Mary (Polly) Pullen married John Carter, Feb. 26, 1789, Chas. Cafferty, Surety, consent of her father.

4. Nancy Pullen born Sept. 24, 1772 married Augustine Carter, Aug. 2, 1792, John Carter, Surety (Marriage Bonds, Bedford Co. page 36).

5. Quintella Pullen born about 1774/5 married John Thomas, Bedford, Va. Feb. 4, 1793, John Carter, Surety (Marriage Bonds, Bedford Co. Va., page 69,). No record of issue.

6. Lydia (Lyddy) Pullen, a minor at the death of her father in 1790, David Saunders appointed guardian Sept. 27, 1790. She married Thomas Preston March 7, 1800.

7. John Pullen - believed to have migrated to Texas. No record of him as of year 1967.

8. William Pullen married Sarah _____, shown in Giles County, Tenn., year 1814.

9. Archibald Pullen, born 1775-1790 Pittsylvania Co. Va. married Mary Carter Jan. 7, 1808. He came to Dickson Co. Tenn. from Virginia.

10. Jesse Pullen born ca 1784 (presumed to be the youngest child). David Saunders appointed guardian following the death of his father Sept. 27, 1790.

Issue of Moses Pullen, Jr. and Elizabeth Fuqua:

1. Nancy Pullen married (?) Smith,
2. Jack Pullen,
3. Billie Pullen,
4. JESSIE PULLEN, born ca. 1778/79, died 1867 Lawrence Co. Tenn., married (1) Telitha Tracy and had issue: 1. Alex, 2. Moses, 3. Rufus (both died in Civil War), 4. Missi, 5. Gusti 6. Vashti, 7. William Walker, 8. Thomas Childs (twins) and 9. Mary. After the death of his first wife, he married (2nd) Mary Atwell.
5. Jim Pullen (purported to have lived in Arkansas),
6. Nathan Pullen,
7. Lucinda Pullen married Robert Belew,
8. Sarah Pullen married (?) Powell,
9. Polly Pullen married (Thomas) Bryant,
10. Lisa Pullen married (?) Smith,
11. Isham Pullen, born May 15, 1813, died Nov. 30, 1876, married Ann who died Aug. 11, 1868. Both are buried in Mt. Nebo Cemetery, near St. Joseph, Tenn.

Issue of Jessie Pullen and Mary Atwell:

1. GEORGE WASHINGTON PULLEN born Feb. 20, (years differ - 1860/1861/1862) Lawrence Co. Tenn. died March 19, 1945 Davis, Oklahoma, married Oct. 5, 1885 Amanda Ellen Kelly who was born Dec. 14, 1866, Lawrence Co. Tenn., daughter of Edward M. Kelly born March 29, 1847 Lawrence Co. Tenn., died Dec. 31, 1930 Ardmore, Okla., and Isabel Malinda Crabtree whom he married in 1865. She was the daughter of Ephraim Crabtree; she was born April 30, 1845 in either Tennessee or Mississippi, and died June 22, 1924 in Sherman, Texas.

Issue of George Washington Pullen and Amanda Ellen Kelly:

1. Robert Taylor Pullen born July 10, 1887 Iron City, Tenn.
2. Minnie Pullen, born Oct. 5, 1888 Iron City, Tenn., and married (?) O'Neil,
3. Cecil Gaird Pullen born Feb. 20, 1890 Iron City, Tenn.,
4. PEARL KATHERYN PULLEN born March 8, 1893 Iron City, Tenn., married July 13, 1918 Robert Jewel Seaton, in Pauls Valley, Okla., son of James Douglas Seaton and Mary Elizabeth Stayton, born Jan. 23, 1893 The Grove, Texas.
5. Jesse Lillard Pullen born Oct. 20, 1896 Davis, Okla.,

4.

died July 26, 1965 Wichita, Kansas, married Dec. 21, 1919 Horn Evelyn Young, born May 23, 1900 Manchester (Indian Territory) Oklahoma.),

6. Corolyn Elizabeth Pullen born Dec. 20, 1901 Davis, Oklahoma.

Issue of Pearl Kathryn Pullen and Robert Jewel Seaton:

1. DORTHEA M. SEATON born June 10, 1920 Davis, Murray County, Oklahoma.

LINEAGE OF
 WILSON NEAL PULLEN JR.
 PART 26

WILLIAM PULLEN, earliest proven progenitor of this line, is said to have been born near Petersburg, Va., ca 1715/16 and died according to his will probated Sept. 17, 1767 (Will Book 18, page 80, Lancaster Co. Va.)

During 1989 considerable professional research was done by a native of Northumberland County and one entirely familiar with Lancaster County, Va. Since William Pullen was a resident of Lancaster County and many of his line were born and continued to reside in this county, the following data seems very pertinent and could very well be his immediate family.

A will dated April 10, 1727 made by Mary M. Rogers named her issue by her first husband Henry Pullen of Lancaster County. It is believed that William Pullen was the one named in the following issue: 1. Thomas Pullen, 2. John Pullen, 3. William Pullen, 4. Frances Pullen blackobe, 5. Brian Pullen, and a grand-daughter Mary Hatchinson, daughter of one of their daughters (not named in the will) who married an Hatchinson. Henry Pullen's will was recorded March 1704/5 Lancaster Will Book 8, page 119. William Pullen married Winifred Everit/Everett, daughter of Thomas Everit, named in her father's will dated July 26, 1726 Lancaster Co. Va.

Issue of William Pullen and Winifred Everit/Everett:

1. Thomas Pullen, born in Virginia, married Peggy _____, was a resident of Lancaster, Bedford and Pittsylvania counties, and died (Will dated Jan. 28, 1811). (For further information see Lineage of William E. Pullen, Part 22).
2. MOSES PULLEN, SR. born ca 1724-1745) Virginia, a resident of Lancaster and Bedford counties, Va. married Lydia _____, Lancaster Co. Va. born between 1734-1745 (based upon birth date of eldest child 1761 and the youngest in 1784. He was a Revolutionary Patriot, furnishing supplies to the Army, and died (Will probated June 28, 1790).
3. Betty Pullen married _____ Hammonds,
4. Ann Pullen married _____ Swain,
5. Sarah Pullen married _____ Porter,
6. Mary Pullen married (Gavin) Lowry. Gavin Lowry paid taxes 1783 and 1786 in Lancaster Co. Va.

The foregoing marriage data obtained from Lancaster Co. Va., Wills 1653-1800, page 183.

Issue of Moses Sr. and Lydia Pullen:

- 1. Thomas Pullen born Dec. 15, 1761 Lancaster Co., later Bedford Co., married (1) Elizabeth Abston and (2) Martha Clayton. See line of William E. Pullen, Part 22 for further information.
- 2. Moses Pullen, Jr. born 1770, died after March 4, 1857 and prior to March 29, 1858 (Will Book 1856-1862, pages 168-169) married July 26, 1803 Elizabeth Fuqua born ca 1777 Virginia, died June 28, 1870, daughter of Isham Fuqua, Bedford Co. Va. (See line of Dorothea M. Seaton, Part 25).
- 3. Polly Pullen married John Carter, Feb. 26, 1789, Charles Cafferty, Surety, consent of her father.
- 4. Nancy Pullen, born Sept. 24, 1772 married Augustine Carter, Aug. 2, 1792, John Carter, Surety (Marriage Bonds, Bedford Co. page 36).
- 5. Quintella Pullen, born ca 1774/5 married John Thomas, Bedford, Va., Feb. 4, 1793, John Carter, Surety (Marriage Bonds, Bedford Co. Va., page 69. No record of issue).
- 6. Lydia (Lyddy) Pullen, a minor at the death of her father in 1790, David Saunders appointed guardian Sept. 27, 1790. She married Thomas Preston, March 7, 1800.
- 7. John Pullen - believed to have migrated to Texas. No record of him as of year 1967.
- 8. William Pullen married Sarah _____, shown in Giles County, Tenn., year 1814.
- 9. ARCHIBALD PULLEN, born 1775-1790 Pittsylvania Co. Va., married Sarah (Mary)? Carter Jan. 7, 1808. He came to Dickson Co. Tenn., from Virginia.
- 10. Jesse Pullen born ca 1784 (presumed to be the youngest child). David Saunders appointed guardian following the death of his father, Sept. 27, 1790.

Issue of Archibald Pullen and Sarah (Mary?) Carter:

- 1. Nelson B. Pullen, m. (1) Sarah Johnson Jan. 12, 1837, (2) Sarah Wilson. Nelson born Oct. 28, 1809, died 1900., Sarah Wilson b. 1/14/1851, d. 1891.
- 2. James B. Pullen, married Eunice Bernard,
- 3. William C. Pullen, married Ann Hall.
- 4. JOHN ALBERT PULLEN, moved to western Kentucky near Murray, Ky., married Susan Elizabeth Thompson.
- 5. Sophia McWeely Pullen, Murray, Ky.

Issue of Nelson E. Pullen and Sarah Johnson:

1. Mary Pullen
2. James L. Pullen
3. William C. Pullen, married Ann Hall, died 1934/35.
4. Virginia Pullen
5. Christopher Columbus Pullen, died ca 1927
6. Callie Pullen married Mr. Baker, she died about 1926.

Issue of Nelson B. Pullen and Sarah Wilson:

1. Sarah Ann Pullen married Mr. Gunn, she died 1908.
2. Sophia Pullen, married Mr. Murphree.
3. John E. Pullen
4. Thomas Pullen
5. Henry H. Pullen died about 1934.
6. Ladosia Pullen
7. Florence Pullen, married Mr. Moore,

Issue of James B. Pullen and Eunice Bernard:

1. James Egbert Pullen
2. James Bernard Pullen
3. William C. Pullen
4. Benjamin Pullen
5. Laura Pullen married Mr. McElwain
6. Mary Pullen married Mr. Shelton
7. Sophia Pullen

Issue of William C. Pullen and Ann Hall:

1. William J. A. Pullen
2. Marshall N. Pullen

4.

- 3.. Benjamin N. Pullen
- 4. George Albert Pullen
- 5. James Dillard Pullen
- 6. Mary Wilson Pullen
- 7. Almedia Pullen, married Mr. Fuqua
- 8. Sophia Pullen, married Mr. Ford
- 9. Josie Pullen, married Mr. Magness

Issue of John Albert Pullen and Susan Elizabeth Thompson:

- 1. William Albert Pullen, died in his 30's
- 2. Allen T. Pullen, died at age 96
- 3. Archibald B. Pullen, died at age 80
- 4. Powhattan Patton Pullen, died at age 90
- 5. Samuel G. Pullen, died at age 75
- 6. Wilson Neal Pullen, died at age 75
- 7. James E. Pullen, died at age 70
- 8. Cornelia Adeline Pullen, died at age 85, m. Mr. McNeeley
- 9. Mary J. Pullen, died at age 80, m. Mr. Morris
- 10. Susan E. Pullen, died at age 90, m. Mr. Chunn
- 11. Eula W. Pullen, died at age 90, m. Mr. Hughes
- 12. Laura A. Pullen, died at age 85, m. Mr. Lamb

WILSON NEAL PULLEN, Sr., Murray, Ky.

Issue of Wilson Neal Pullen, Sr.

- 1. WILSON NEAL PULLEN, JR.

LINEAGE OF
 ROBERT FRANCIS JOHNSON, JR.
 PART 27

WILLIAM PULLEN, earliest proven progenitor of this line, is said to have been born near Petersburg, Va., ca 1715/16 and died according to his will probated Sept. 17, 1767 (Will Book 18, page 80, Lancaster Co. Va. He married Winifred Everit/Everett, daughter of Thomas Everit, named in her father's will dated July 26, 1726, Lancaster Co. Va. For more complete information see lineage of William E. Pullen, Part 22 and Jesselyn Pullen Zimmerman Part 24, portions thereof.

Issue of William Pullen and Winifred Everit/Everett:

1. Thomas Pullen, born in Virginia, married Peggy _____, died (Will dated Jan. 28, 1811).
2. MOSES PULLEN, SR. born ca. 1724-1745) Virginia, a resident of Lancaster and Bedford counties, Va. married Lydia _____, Lancaster Co. Va., He was a Revolutionary Patriot, furnishing supplies to the Army, and died (Will probated June 28, 1790).
3. Betty Pullen married Mr. Hammonds
4. Ann Pullen married Mr. Swain
5. Sarah Pullen married Mr. Porter
6. Mary Pullen married (Gavin) Lowry. Gavin Lowry paid taxes 1783 and 1786 in Lancaster Co. Va.

Note: the foregoing four marriage dates obtained from Lancaster Co. Va., Wills 1653-1800, page 183.

Issue of Moses Pullen, Sr. and Lydia Pullen:

1. THOMAS PULLEN, born Dec. 15, 1761 Lancaster Co. Va., later moved to Bedford County with parents, married 1st: Elizabeth Abston, Bedford Co., Va., Jan. 29, 1789, dau. of Jesse Abston, Bedford Co. Va., by James Mitchell, Simmons Everett, Surety (Ref: Marriage Bonds of Bedford Co. Va., page 981). Married 2nd: Martha Clayton March 29, 1821 (no issue) died Jan. 31, 1844. (Will probated Bedford Co. Va. Feb. 26, 1844, Book 1, p. 432). Fought in the battle of Guilford C. H. Revolutionary War Record, File No. S-15847.

2. Moses Pullen, Jr. born 1770, died after March 4, 1857 and before March 29, 1858 (Will Book 1856-1862, pages 158-169) married Jan. 22, 1807 Elizabeth Fuqua, born 1777 Virginia, daughter of Isham Fuqua by James Mooriman, (Marriage Bonds of Bedford Co. Va. page 981) Thomas Pullen, Surety.

3. Mary (Polly) Pullen married John Carter Feb. 26, 1789, Chas. Caffery, Surety, Consent of Moses Pullen.

4. Nancy Pullen, born Sept. 24, 1772, married Augustine Carter, Aug. 2, 1792, John Carter, Surety (Marriage Bonds Bedford Co. Va., p. 36).

5. Quintella Pullen, born about 1774/5, married John Thomas, Bedford Co. Va., Feb. 4, 1793, John Carter, Surety (Marriage Bonds Bedford Co. Va., page 69).

6. Lydia (Lyddy/Lydda) Pullen, a minor at the death of her father in 1790, David Saunders appointed guardian Sept. 27, 1790; married Thomas Preston March 7, 1800.

7. John Pullen believed to have gone to Texas.

8. William Pullen, married Sarah _____. Shown in Giles Co., Tenn. year of 1814.

9. Archibald Pullen, born 1775-1790 Pittsylvania Co. Va., married Mary Polly Carter Jan. 7, 1789/1806, and Mary born ca 1775-1794 (1820 census Bedford Co. Va.). One report gives marriage date as January 22, 1807.

10. Jesse Pullen, born about 1784 (presumed to be the youngest) David Saunders appointed guardian following death of his father Sept. 27, 1790. May have died April 11, 1875.

Issue of Thomas Pullen and Elizabeth Abston:

1. Polly Pullen, born Bedford Co. Va., married Charles Cobbs of Georgia

2. Abraham Bluford Pullen, born Bedford Co. Va. about 1795, served in war of 1812 (Archives File No. W.C. 20855) married Charlotte Roberts Feb. 4, 1817, daughter of Thomas Roberts. He died Nov. 30, 1843 (Will probated Bedford Dec. 1843, Will book L, page 401) before his father's death; buried Difficult Creek Baptist Church, a former Quaker Meeting House. They had seven children.

3. Tilghman Abston Pullen, married Matilda A. Muse July 15, 1830, died Pittsylvania Co. Va. July 7, 1858, born 1798. Matilda daughter of John Muse and died 1856.

4. Sallie Pullen married William Nelms, Alabama.

5. Leanna Pullen married John Burroughs, Jan. 4, 1827 Bedford Co. Va.

6. Thomas Pullen.

7. George Bean Pullen born Bedford Co. Va. married Margaret Preston, Livingston Co., Missouri, settled in Rockwood (?) Oregon.

8. Lucinda Pullen married Silas Bernard Dec. 20, 1832 Franklin Co. Va., died May 2, 1887 Franklin Co. Va. Issue 1 child - Mary Lucinda Bernard who married William Williamson.

9. WILLIAM FRANCIS PULLEN born Bedford Co. Va., died April 14, 1880, buried Bedford Co. Va., married Dec. 18, 1838 Jane Ann Farris of Bedford Co. Va.

Issue of William Francis Pullen and Jane Ann Farris:

1. Lafayette Washington Pullen
2. CAROLINE LOUISA PULLEN, married Robert Alexander Johnson.
3. Sarah Pullen married William Teass
4. Elizabeth Pullen

Issue of Caroline Louisa Pullen and Robert Alexander Johnson:

1. ROBERT FRANCIS JOHNSON, SR. married Florence Rose Saunders

Issue of Robert Francis Johnson Sr. and Rose Saunders:

ROBERT FRANCIS JOHNSON, JR. married Abigail Crozier Acker of Haverford, Pennsylvania.

LINEAGE OF
JAMES A. TEASS
PART 28

WILLIAM PULLEN, born ca 1715/16, died (Will probated Sept. 17, 1767 (Will Book 18, page 80, Lancaster Co. Va.), married Winifred Everit/Everett, daughter of Thomas Everit, named in her father's will dated July 26, 1726, Lancaster Co. Va. For more information on this lineage, see William E. Pullen, Part 22, Jesselyn Pullen Zimmerman Part 24 and Dorothea M. Seaton Part 26, also Robert Francis Johnson, Jr. Part 27.

MOSES PULLEN, born Virginia, married Peggy ?, died (Will dated Jan. 28, 1811).

THOMAS PULLEN, Revolutionary Soldier, born Dec. 15, 1761 Lancaster Co. Va. died Jan. 31, 1844 Bedford Co. Va. married January 26, 1789 Betty Abston, first wife.

WILLIAM FRANCIS PULLEN, died April 14, 1880, Bedford Co. Va., married Dec. 18, 1838 Jane Ann Farris.

WILLIAM TEASS married Sarah Pullen.

JAMES A. TEASS.

Note: Virginia Ruff Field was the descendant of above and Elizabeth Pullen and John Field, daughter of William David Field and Jane Johnson, daughter of Willie Field and Sara Ruff.

LINEAGE OF
EARL LECNIDAS PHILIPS
PART 29

HENRY PULLEN, Lancaster County, Va., born ca 1660 died Intestate; his Inventory was recorded May 31, 1698, Book 9, page 79 by his wife Mary Stott Pullen, daughter of Brian Stott and Mary Shipp, Lancaster Co. Va. who had five children: James, Brian Jr., John, Mary and Ann.

Issue of Henry Pullen and Mary Stott:

1. Brian Pullen born ca 1682 Lancaster Co. Va., died 1756, married Mary (Ewell ?);
2. William Pullen, born ca 1686, died 1767, married Winifred Everit/Everett;
3. John Pullen, born ca. 1684;
4. Frances Pullen, born 1688, married to Mr. Blachobe (Llackerby) by 1727, and
5. Thomas Pullen, born ca. 1690, married to Elizabeth Hugglett (?) and a granddaughter named Mary Hutchinson/ETCHISON.

Author's note: The foregoing, after extensive research, is believed to have been the father and mother of William Pullen, but not proven.

WILLIAM PULLEN, earliest proven progenitor of the above lineage's subject, is said to have been born near Petersburg, Va., on the Appomattox River, but this has not been substantiated. married Winifred Everit/Everett, daughter of Thomas Everit, named in her father's will dated July 26, 1726, Lancaster Co. Va.

Issue of William Pullen and Winifred Everit/Everett:

1. Thomas Pullen, born Virginia, married Peggy (?). He was a resident of Lancaster, Bedford and Pittsylvania counties, Va., and died (Will dated Jan. 28, 1811).
2. MOSES PULLEN, SR., born ca 1724/1745 Virginia, a resident of Lancaster and Bedford counties, Va., married Lydia (?) born between 1734-1745 based upon the birth date of the eldest child in 1761 and the youngest 1784. He served in the Revolutionary War as a Patriot, furnishing supplies to the Army, and died (Will probated June 28, 1790).

3. Betty Pullen, married (?) Hammonds;
4. Ann Pullen married (?) Swain;

5. Sarah Pullen-married (?) Porter

6. Mary Pullen married (Gavin Lowry?) Gavin Lowry paid to 1783, 1785 in Lancaster Co. Va.

The foregoing marriage data obtained from Lancaster Co. Va. Wills 1853-1800, page 183.

Issue of Moses Pullen, Sr., and Lydia Pullen:

1. Thomas Pullen born Dec. 15, 1761 Lancaster Co. Va., later of Bedford County, married (1) Elizabeth Abston and (2) Martha Clayton. See William E. Pullen, Part 22 for further information.

2. MOSES PULLEN, JR. born 1770, died after March 4, 1857 and prior to March 29, 1858 (Will Book 1856-1862, Pages 168/169, married July 26, 1803 Elizabeth Fuqua born ca 1777 Virginia, died June 28, 1870 daughter of Isham Fuqua, Bedford Co. Va. He died 1798 Intestate, son of Ralph Fuqua, St. James Parish, Northern Socoiland Co. Va. Will November 6, 1765 Bedford Co. Va., record dated 1770. Ralph Fuqua was the son of Puilliane Fuqua, a French Huguenot, the first Fuqua in America, immigrant to Virginia. (This latter information not documented).

3. Mary (Polly) Pullen, married John Carter, Feb. 26, 1789, Chas. Cafferty, Surety, consent of her father.

4. Nancy Pullen born Sept. 29, 1772, married Augustine Carter, Aug. 2, 1792, John Carter, Surety (Marriage Bonds Bedford County, Va. page 36). No record of issue.

5. Quintella Pullen born about 1774/5 married John Thomas, Bedford Co. Va. Feb. 4, 1793 John Carter, Surety (Marriage Bonds, Bedford Co. Va. page 69). No record of issue.

6. Lydia (Lyddy) Pullen, a minor at the death of her father in 1790, David Saunders appointed guardian Sept. 27, 1790. She married Thomas Preston March 7, 1800.

7. John Pullen, believed to have migrated to Texas. No record of him as of year 1967.

8. William Pullen married Sarah ?, shown in Giles County, Tenn., year 1814.

9. Archibald Pullen, born 1775-1790 Pittsylvania Co. Va., married Mary Carter Jan. 7, 1808. He came to Dickson Co. Tenn. from Virginia.

10. Jesse Pullen born ca 1784 (presumed to be the youngest child), David Saunders appointed guardian following the death of his father Sept. 27, 1790.

Issue of Moses Pullen, Jr. and Elizabeth Fuqua:

1. Nancy Pullen married Mr. Smith

- 2. Jack C. Pullen, born 1812,
- 3. Billy Pullen
- 4. Jessie Pullen, born 1808, died 1867 Lawrence Co. Tenn., married 1st: Telitha Tracey, 2nd Mary Atwell,
- 5. Jim Pullen, supposed to have lived in Arkansas,
- 6. Nathan Pullen,
- 7. Lucinda, married Robert Belew,
- 8. Sarah Pullen, married Mr. Powell,
- 9. Polly Pullen, married a (Thomas) Bryant,
- 10. Liza Pullen, married Mr. Smith,
- 11. Isham Pullen, born May 15, 1813, died Nov. 30, 1876, married Ann ? who died Aug. 11, 1868, both buried Mt. Nebo Cemetary near St. Joseph, Tenn.
- 12. Martha (Millie) Pullen born 1812, Giles County, Tenn. (probably a twin to Jack Pullen; moved about 1858 to Grayson County, Texas, then about 1866 to Logan Co. Arkansas, married John Bryan. Their first 7 children were born in Tennessee, the 8th in Alabama and 9th in Texas. John Bryan, born 1779 North Carolina, married Nancy. They were the parents of 11 or 12 children.

Issue of Martha (Millie) Pullen and John Bryan:

- 1. William Bryan (?)
- 2. Hilliard Bryan (?)
- 3. Thomas Jefferson Bryan, died in War between the States
- 4. James Nathaniel Bryan, " " " " " "
- 5. MARY ANGELINE BRYAN, married Berry Smith Philips
- 6. Jacob Francis Marion Bryan, married Elizabeth Chambers and had 10 children.
- 7. Moses Allen Bryan, married Martha Elizabeth Johns and had 10 children.
- 8. John L. Bryan, married Marthy Lou Donathon and had 6 children.
- 9. Daniel N. (Dock) Bryan, married Susan Donathon and had 5 children.

Issue of Mary Angeline Bryan and Berry Smith Philips:
Hilary Gilbert Philips, married Belle Vida Marshall,

Issue of Hilary Gilbert Philips and Belle Vida Marshall:
EARL LEONIDAS PHILIPS, married Frances Gertrude Lamb.

Issue of Earl Leonidas Philips and Frances Gertrude Lamb:
1. Charles Earl Philips, married Katherine Marshall Bulkley,
2. Carol Ann Philips.

LINEAGE OF
LOUISE PULLEN NIEDERMAIER
PART 3 0

HENRY PULLEN, Lancaster Co. Va., born ca 1660, died (Inventory recorded May 31, 1898, Book 9, page 79 by his wife Mary Stott Pullen, daughter of Brian Stott and Mary Shipp, who had issue as follows: 1. James, Brian Jr., John, Mary and Ann.

Issue of Henry Pullen and Mary Stott:

- 1. Brian Pullen, born ca 1682 Lancaster Co. Va., died 1756, married Mary (swell),
- 2. WILLIAM PULLEN, born ca 1686, died 1767, married Winifred Everit/Everett,
- 3. John Pullen, born ca. 1684,
- 4. Frances Pullen, born 1688, married Mr. Blachobe/Blackerby by 1727, and
- 5. Thomas Pullen, born ca. 1690, married to: ? Elizabeth Hughlett,
- 6. A granddaughter named Mary Hutchinson/Etchison, daughter of a daughter?

Note: The foregoing, after extensive research, is believed to have been the father and mother and brothers and sisters of William Pullen, but not proven.

WILLIAM PULLEN, earliest proven progenitor of this subject's lineage is said to have been born near Petersburg, Va., on the Appomattox River, but this has not been substantiated. He married Winifred Everit/Everett, daughter of Thomas Everit, and named in her father's will dated July 26, 1726, Lancaster Co. Va.

Issue of William Pullen and Winifred Everit/Everett:

- 1. Thomas Pullen, born Virginia, married Peggy ?; a resident of Lancaster, Bedford and Pittsylvania counties, Va., and died (Will dated Jan. 28, 1811).
- 2. MOSES PULLEN, SR. born ca 1724/1745 Virginia, a resident of Lancaster and Bedford counties, Va. married Lydia ?, born between 1734-1745 based upon the birth date of the eldest child in 1761 and the youngest 1784. He served in the Revolutionary as a Patriot, furnishing supplies to

the Army, died (Will probated June 28, 1790).

3. Betty Pullen, married Mr. hammonds,

4. Ann Pullen, married Mr. Swain,

5. Sarah Pullen, married Mr. Porter,

6. Mary Pullen, married (Gavin) Lowry. Gavin Lowry paid taxes 1783, 1785 in Lancaster Co. Va.

The foregoing marriage data obtained from Lancaster Co. V. Wills 1653-1800, page 183.

Issue of Moses Pullen, Sr. and Lydia Pullen:

1. Thomas Pullen, born Dec. 15, 1751 Lancaster Co: Va., later of Bedford County, married (1) Elizabeth Abston and (2) Martha Clayton. See William E. Pullen, Part 22 for further information.

2. MOSES PULLEN, JR. born 1770, Lancaster Co., died after March 4, 1857 and prior to March 29, 1858 (Will Book 1856-1862, Pages 168 and 169,) married July 26, 1803 Elizabeth Fuqua, born ca 1777 in Virginia, who died June 28, 1870, the daughter of Isham Fuqua, Bedford Co. Va. Isham died 1796 intestate, the son of Ralph Fuqua, St. James Parish, Northern Goochland Co. Va. (Will Nov. 6, 1765 Bedford Co. Va., record dated 1770); the son of Puilliane Fuqua, a French Huguenot, and the first Fuqua, immigrant to Virginia. (This latter information not documented).

3. Mary Polly Pullen, married John Carter Feb. 26, 1789, Charles Cafferty, Surety, consent of her father.

4. Nancy Pullen born Sept. 24, 1772, married Augustine Carter Aug. 2, 1792, John Carter, Surety; (Marriage Bonds Bedford Co. Va., page 36); no record of their issue.

5. Quintella Pullen born about 1774/5 married John Thomas, Bedford Co. Va. Feb. 4, 1793 John Carter, Surety; (Marriage Bonds, Bedford Co. Va. page 69), no record of their issue.

6. Lydia (Lyddy) Pullen, a minor at the death of her father in 1790, david Saunders appointed guardian Sept. 27, 1790. She married Thomas Preston March 7, 1800.

7. John Pullen believed to have gone to Texas. No record of him in the year 1967.

8. William Pullen married Sarah ?, he being shown in Giles Co. Tenn. year 1814.

9. Archibald Pullen, born 1775-1790 Pittsylvania Co. Va., married Mary Carter Jan. 7, 1808., came to Dickson Co. Tenn. from Virginia.

10. Jesse Pullen born ca 1784 (presumed to be the youngest child), David Saunders appointed guardian following the death of his father Sopt. 27, 1790.

Issue of Moses Pullen and Elizabeth Fuqua:

1. Nancy Pullen married Mr. Smith.
2. Jessie Pullen, born 1808, died 1867 Lawrence Co. Tenn.,
married 1st: Telitha Tracey, 2nd: Mary Atwell,
3. Jack C. Pullen, born 1812.
4. Billy Pullen
5. Jim Pullen, reported to have lived in Arkansas.
6. Nathan Pullen.
7. Lucinda, married Robert Belaw.
8. Sarah Pullen, married Mr. Powell.
9. Polly Pullen married (Thomas) Bryant.
10. Liza Pullen married Mr. Smith.
11. Isham Pullen, born May 15, 1813, died Nov. 30, 1876, married
Ann ? who died Aug. 11, 1888, both buried in Mt. Nebo Cemetery near St.
Joseph, Tenn.
12. Martha (Millie) Pullen, born 1812 Giles County, Tenn.
(probably a twin to Jack C. Pullen, born same year), moved about 1858 to
Grayson County, Texas, about 1866 to Logan Co. Arkansas, married John Bryan.
Their first 7 children born in Tenn., the 8th child in Alabama and the 9th
child in Texas.

The sequence of births of this family as given here is not substantiated.

Issue of Isham Pullen and Unity Ann Pierce:

1. Calvin T. Pullen, born June 6, 1850, died Feb. 12, 1921,
married Florence Allen, born Sept. 20, 1857, who died Nov. 5, 1892; both
buried in Mt. Nebo cemetery.
2. William Pullen, killed Battle of Shiloh in Tennessee ?,
3. John Pullen, " " " " "
4. Sallie married Guy Springer
5. Martha married Solomon Richardson
6. Mary married Mr. Powell
7. Vashti Pullen, believed to have remained unmarried.
8. JAMES RAYFORD PULLEN, born 1845, died 1931, buried at Rock-
well, Tenn., married Martha Elizabeth Allen, born Feb. 20, 1845, and died

Oct. 5, 1912, buried in Mt. Mebo Cemetery, near St. Joseph, Tenn.

Issue of James Rayford Pullen and Martha Elizabeth Allen:

1. Willie Isham Pullen born Feb. 19, 1871, died Nov. 20, 1895, unmarried, buried in Mt. Mebo cemetery near St. Joseph, Tenn.

2. Bluford Turner Pullen born Dec. 8, 1874, died Jan. 31, 1951, married Feb. 21, 1908 Lottie Tapp, who was born April 17, 1889, died Sept. 24, 1957.

3. Lizzie Beulah Pullen born Nov. 24, 1878, died April 16, 1962, married Dee Edgar Kinard in Real Estate business, deceased. Both buried at Port Arthur, Texas.

4. JOHN HENRY PULLEN, SR. born Feb. 2, 1881, St. Joseph, Tenn., a farmer and cattleman, died Feb. 21, 1950, married July 2, 1905 Mayme Scott Liddell who was born Nov. 19, 1884 Gadsden, Alabama.

Issue of John Henry Pullen, Sr., and Mayme Scott Liddell:

MARY LOUISE PULLEN, born Nov. 3, 1906 San Francisco, California, married 1st: Jan. 2, 1928 William Daniel Breckenridge, born Hico, Texas. Their issue: William Daniel Breckenridge, Jr. born Aug. 25, 1930, Tyler, Texas, died Feb. 11, 1948; married 2nd: Marion Potter Lane born Feb. 24, 1898, Nashville, Tenn., who died Dec. 20, 1930, married Sept. 22, 1934., and married 3rd: Edward J. Niedermaier Nov. 6, 1966.

LINEAGE OF
ELVIRA F. PULLEN
PART 31

WILLIAM F. PULLEN and Winifred Everit/everett

MOSES PULLEN, SR. and Lydia _____

THOMAS PULLEN and Elizabeth Abston

TILGEMAN ABSTON PULLEN, Bedford Co. Va., died July 7, 1858
and Matilda Ann Muse, born July 15, 1830 Pittsylvania Co. Va., he died
July 7, 1858.

ELVIRA F. PULLEN. Little is actually known of Miss Pullen.
Lesslie Turner Pullen corresponded with her and it is believed she had
the following uncles: John Pullen, George bean Pullen and Archibald
Pullen.

LINEAGE OF

OSCAR H. PULLEN

PART 32

HENRY PULLEN, Lancaster County, Va., born ca 1660 died Intestate; his Inventory was recorded May 31, 1698, Book 9, page 79 Lancaster County by his wife Mary Stott Pullen, daughter of Brian Stott and Mary Shipp, Lancaster Co. Va. who had five children: James, Brian Jr., John, Mary and Ann.

Issue of Henry Pullen and Mary Stott:

1. Brian Pullen, born ca 1682 Lancaster Co. Va., died 1756, married Mary (Ewell ?),
2. John Pullen, born ca 1684,
3. WILLIAM PULLEN, born ca 1686, died 1767, married Winifred Everit/Everett, daughter of Thomas Everit, named in her father's will dated July 26, 1726, Lancaster Co. Va.,
4. Frances Pullen, born 1688, married to Mr. Blachobe/Blackerby) by 1727,
5. Thomas Pullen, born ca. 1690, married to Elizabeth Hughlett ?
6. A daughter, name unknown, who had a daughter named Mary Hutchinson/Etchison.

Author's note: The foregoing, after extensive research, is believed to have been the forebears of William Pullen, but not proven.

WILLIAM PULLEN, earliest proven progenitor of the above subject, is said to have been born near Petersburg, Va., on the Appomattox River, but this has not been substantiated, married Winifred Everit/Everett, daughter of Thomas Everit of Lancaster County, Virginia.

Issue of William Pullen and Winifred Everit/Everett:

1. THOMAS PULLEN, born Virginia, married Peggy (?). He was a resident of Lancaster, Bedford and Pittsylvania counties, Va., and died (Will dated Jan. 28, 1811).
2. Moses Pullen, Sr., born ca 1724/1745 Virginia, a resident of Lancaster and Bedford counties, Va., married Lydia ?, a Revolutionary Patriot, died (Will probated June 28, 1790).
3. Betty Pullen, married Mr. Hammonds.
4. Ann Pullen, married Mr. Swain.

5. Sarah Pullen, married Mr. Porter

6. Mary Pullen married (Gavin ?) Lowry. A Gavin Lowry paid taxes 1783, 1785 in Lancaster Co. Va.

Note: The foregoing marriage data was obtained from Lancaster Co. Va. Wills 1653-1800, page 183.

Issue of Thomas Pullen and Peggy _____:

1. WILLIAM PULLEN, SR, (This particular person believed to be the same as the son of Thomas and Peggy Pullen, mentioned in Thomas' will to receive the family bible and dictionary), born 1758, near Petersburg, Va., died April 4, 1845. It is said that William was born near Petersburg, but the author strongly feels there has been some confusion between his purported grandfather William Pullen's birthplace (near Petersburg, Va., which has not been proven) and William Pullen, the soldier's birthplace. The fact that Petersburg, Va., has been passed down as the birthplace of both, leaves a doubt in the writer's mind, and because neither has been proven. Upon the outbreak of the Revolutionary war, it is purported that William Pullen, the soldier, joined as a private from the County of Bedford in Virginia to Captain Lambert's company, the "Continental Regulars of the 14th Virginia Regiment". It too is said that he also served under Captain Overton in the 10th Virginia Regiment which was commanded by Colonel William Davies.

Following the war, he went to South Carolina, and from there to Jones Valley in the Mississippi Territory which became known as Jefferson County, Alabama. During this interim he married first Patsy _____ some feel she came of the Peyton family, inasmuch as their first and only child was named "Peyton" which is a sur-name. No information has thus at the present time (1970) been found regarding this son.

It wasn't until after the neglected graves of both Mr. Pullen and his second wife Mary Haynes were discovered that the bodies were re-interred and moved December 12, 1924 to Forest Hills Cemetery, Jefferson County, Alabama. he was the first Revolutionary Soldier to be buried with full military honors in Jefferson County with appropriate services attended by five thousand, with armed services and patriotic organizations.

2. Siner Pullen, born ca. 1760 married Mr. Mitchell Dec. 16, 1785 Bedford County, Va.

3. Huldah Pullen born ca. 1768 married William Wright, Jan. 8, 1792, Bedford County, Va.

4. Sally Pullen born ca. 1770 married Thomas Wright, March 26, 1792, Bedford County, Va.

5. Elizabeth Pullen born ca. 1774 married Stephen Preston Dec. 8, 1792 Bedford County, Va.

Issue of William Pullen, Sr. and Mary Haynes; cont'd:

- 2. Martha Pullen born Aug. 8, 1790, died Nov. 30, 1878 Tuscaloosa Co. Ala., married Joseph Hickman March 19, 1807,
- 3. Clarissa Pullen born ca 1793 married Jesse Hickman,
- 4. Sarah Pullen, born ca. 1795 married James Rowan,
- 5. WILLIAM PULLEN, JR. born ca 1798 (according to pension record Wilkes Co., Ala.,) and 1850 Census Blount Co. Ala., married Nancy Brooks 1818-19, and died ca. 1883 in Alabama territory, now Jefferson Co. Alabama. Nancy Brooks Pullen died ca. 1798 (1850 Census).
- 6. Mary Pullen born ca. 1800-1801 married Samuel Rowen,
- 7. Elizabeth Pullen born ca. 1803/4, married Richard Tankersley.

Issue of William Pullen, Jr. and Nancy Brooks:

- 1. Martha born ca 1819 Jefferson Co. Ala. married William Graves,
- 2. JACOB WARREN PULLEN born ca. 1821 Jefferson Co. Ala., married Mary Polly Musgrave/Musgrove, Sept. 14, 1843, died 1898 near Blountsville, Ala., buried Pullen Cemetery on home farm. Mary Polly Musgrove born in Bangor, Ala., the daughter of John Musgrove, died 1897, buried in Pullen Cemetery on home farm. Jacob Warren owned two sections of land four miles south of Blountsville, known as "Joy Crossroads".
- 3. Sarah Pullen born ca. 1823 Jefferson Co. Ala. married Alex Hood,
- 4. Margaret Pullen born ca, 1824., Jefferson Co. Ala., married Reuben Sanders,
- 5. Milton B. Pullen born ca. 1825/26 married Lucinda Musgrave/Musgrove.
- 6. Pascall Pullen born ca 1827, Jefferson Co. Ala., married Martha _____,
- 7. Mary Pullen born ? (was at home with parents in 1850 Census),
- 8. Hampton V. Pullen born ca. 1837 (at home with parents in 1850 Census), married Miss Hewitt ca. 1861, joined Army April 7, 1862, had a son named John Pullen born May 10, 1892, married ca 1888.
- 9. Clarissa Pullen born ca. 1833 (with parents at home in 1850 Cnnsus).

Issue of Jacob Warren Pullen and Mary Polly Musgrove:

- 1. William Pullen, born ca 1844 (1850 Census, Blount Co. Ala.) died unmarried,
- 2. Sarah Pullen, born ca. 1846 (1850 Census) Cullman Co. Ala. died 1897,
- 3. Thomas Pullen, born 1848 (1850 Census),
- 4. Monroe Pullen, born ca. 1850 Blount Co. Ala., died 1890 unmarried,
- 5. Hampton V. Pullen 2nd, born ca 1852 Cullman Co. Ala., married Adeline Head, died Jan. 14, 1915,
- 6. Nancy Pullen, born ca. 1853/1854 Blount Co. Ala., married Mr. Wheatly of Glenrose, Texas, died 1916, married 2nd: Mr. Thomson.

7. Joseph H. Pullen, born March 17, 1855 Blount Co. Ala., died Nov. 20, 1914 unmarried in a Catholic Hospital in Seattle, Washington. His home was in Castle Rock, Washington and owned property there that he willed to a friend named J. H. Pauley. He mailed a Will and Deeds to his brother Ruben in the year 1811 when he was in North Yakamo, Washington hospital. This will included, Hampton V. Pullen, Jr. in Atcoona, Ala., Hampton's sister Nancy Pullen Wheatly of Glenrose, Texas. They were for Deeds to half section of timber land south of Portland, Oregon and one-half section of orchard land north of Castle Rock, Wash.

Joseph H. Pullen was postmaster four terms at Mt. Renier, Wash., and buried in Castle Rock.

8. Ruben Warren PULLEN born Sept. 28, 1860 Cullman Co. Ala., died April 24, 1926, married to Ellie Sims Feb. 9, 1888.

RUBEN WARREN PULLEN was a horticulture expert, owned and operated Blount County, Ala. nursery for more than fifty years. Besides his Elount and Alabama customers, he shipped to several customers out-of-state. The Pullen nursery is no longer in existance, but is well known throughout Blount County and Alabama.

Issue of Ruben Warren Pullen and Ellie Sims born June 6, 1869 Blountsville, Ala., died April 24, 1961 and buried in the Austin Creek Cemetery near Elountsville, daughter of Andrew J. Sims and Sarah Henderson, were the parents of:

- 1. Flora Elizabeth Pullen born June 6, 1890, Blount Co. Ala., died Jan 24, 1962, married to Claude Fowler,
- 2. Joseph Otis Pullen, born Dec. 2, 1892 Blount Co. Ala., died Oct. 23, 1912 unmarried,
- 3. OSCAR H. PULLEN, born Feb. 12, 1895 Blount Co. Ala. married Rena Hitt July 5, 1914, daughter of Rirkney H. Hitt and Edna Copeland, born March 6, 1896 Blountsville, Ala., and christened March 6, 1896.

4. Bertha Pullen, born Sept. 27, 1897 Blount Co. Ala., married John Bowerman,

5. Stella R. Pullen, born Sept. 19, 1900 Blount Co. Ala., married Arthur Roberts,

6. Sarah (Nettie) Vernetta Pullen, born July 7, 1903, Blount Co. Ala., married Ed Bryan,

7. Ruben Edward Pullen, born March 16, 1907 Blount Co. Ala., married Irene Putnam. His issue: Ruben Lando Pullen.

Issue of Oscar H. Pullen and Rena Hitt:

1. Leslie Earl Pullen, born March 14, 1915, Blount Co. Ala., married Gladys Weston in 1944,

2. Estes Pauline Pullen, born Dec. 23, 1916, Blount Co. Ala., married Burton Noble, Dec. 24, 1944,

3. Joseph W. Pullen, born Sept. 28, 1920 Blount Co. Ala., married Bessie Nell Walls April 1942,

4. Zera Florence Pullen, born Jan. 17, 1922 Blount Co. Ala., married William D. Greenlee June 1940,

5. Braxton Norton Pullen born Feb. 19, 1925 Blount Co. Ala., married Louise Doran June 1949,

6. Buena Lee Pullen born Feb. 1927, Blount Co. Ala. married George Slec 1944,

7. Brice Pinkney Pullen born April 12, 1929, Blount Co. Ala., died Dec. 10, 1930,

8. Dwight Arnis Pullen born March 5, 1931 Blount Co. Ala., died Nov. 24, 1981, married Margaret Reed 1951,

9. Betty Catherine Pullen born May 2, 1933 Jefferson Co. Ala., married Paul Rizzerto August 1950,

10. Daniel Wallace Pullen born Aug. 11, 1935, Jefferson Co. Ala., married Louise Shaeffer June 5, 1956.

LINEAGE OF
CECIL H. KING
PART 33

WILLIAM PULLEN, born 1758 on the Appomattox River, near Petersburg, Va., he enlisted January 1, 1777 in the Revolutionary Army, served three years as a private in Captain George Lambert's Company, Continental Regulars of the 14th Battalion, 14th Virginia Regiment of Foot, commanded by Colonel Charles Lewis. His name last appears on a Roll dated December 9, 1779, Camp near Morristown, Captain Overton's Company, 10th Virginia Regiment, Colonel William Davies. One report states he enrolled as a pensioner April 12, 1831 in Jefferson County, Alabama, under Act of Congress of March 8, 1818, payment to date from March 4, 1831; annual allowance \$96.00; sum received to date of publication of list \$240.00 Revolutionary Pension Roll in Vol. XIV, Sen. Doc. 514 23 Cong. 1st Session; 1633/34.

Joseph Hickman, a son-in-law of William Pullen, thru marriage to his daughter Martha Pullen, and his family lived in Pendleton District, South Carolina until the fall of 1817 when they migrated to Alabama territory. William Pullen moved to South Carolina after the War, and from there removed to Jefferson County, Alabama. He married first Patsy _____ by whom he had at least one son, Peyton Pullen. He married second Mary Haynes ca 1786, and died April 4, 1846, buried with full military honors.

Mary Haynes was born 1767 in Wilkes Co. Ga., and died July 2, 1851 buried beside her husband in Forest Hills Cemetery, Jefferson County, Ala. She applied for his pension March 14, 1851. This was granted, but she died before receiving any of it. Her children filed an "ex-parte" suit in the Circuit Court, Elyton, Jefferson Co. Ala. seeking payment of monies due their mother from the pension of their father. Those filing were (1) Martha Pullen and husband Joseph Hickman; (2) Elizabeth Pullen and husband Richard Tankersley, (3) Clarissa Pullen and husband Joseph Byers, (4) Sarah Pullen and husband James Rowan, (5) Mary Pullen and husband Samuel Rowan, and (6) William Pullen, Jr. Petitioners stated they had a brother Pleasant Pullen who departed this life some 20 years ago (ca 1831) leaving a son who had not been heard from for some five years (1846). Note: It is not known to which son they referred - William or Joseph.

Issue of William Pullen and Mary Haynes:

1. Pleasant Pullen, born ca. 1787-1788 Wilkes Co. Ga., died ca 1830/31, married 1st: Dorcas Griffin Oct. 6, 1808, 2nd: Martha Griffin, Oct. 3, 1823, daughter of Owen Griffin and Ann _____. She married 2nd: James J. McLemore who was born in Georgia 1814 and died 1849. She was alive in 1830 when Census was taken, as 'head of the house'. Martha Griffin McLemore made a Deed before 1847 and James J. McLemore married 2nd: Frances Jane Bledsoe Feb. 17, 1847. Issue of Pleasant and Dorcas Griffin Pullen:
1. William Owen Pullen, married Derusha Holland Oct. 2, 1828 Montgomery

County, Ala. 2. Joseph Pullen, 3. Hulda Pullen married John Calhoun June 6, 1829. A Deed of Gift recorded June 11, 1819 by Pleasant Pullen to his children by his first wife Dorcas Griffin is believed to have covered something inherited the mother inherited from the Griffin family.

2. MARTHA PULLEN born Aug. 8, 1790 Wilkes Co. died Nov. 30, 1878, Tuscaloosa Co. Ala., married Joseph Hickman May 19, 1807. He was born Nov. 15, 1787 in Pendleton Dist. S. C., died June 19, 1861 Pickens Co. Ala., son of William Hickman who was born Dec. 25, 1756 Cecil Co. Maryland, died Aug. 1, 1839 Monroe Co. Missouri, intestate, and his wife Ann Lucas born Sept. 22, 1766, Maryland, died 1834/35 Monroe Co. Missouri. Martha Patsy Pullen Hickman died near Green Pond, Tuscaloosa Co. Ala. in the home of her son Pleasant Argalus Hickman.

Joseph Hickman ran the first tavern or inn for travelers in the Elyton area of Jefferson Co. Ala., until about 1849 or 1850 when he must have sold it to his son-in-law Elijah Sandifer listed as the owner. Joseph had no real estate or money assets credited to him then. He was drafted in the War of 1812, Pendleton Dist., S.C. Feb. 1, 1815, honorably discharged March 26, 1815; two land warrants, one for 40 acres Nov. 7, 1851 and one for 120 acres Aug. 25, 1836 are shown in his application for same. He was a Lt. Colonel in Alabama Militia June 1, 1823 to March 29, 1827 appointed by John Brown Colonel at Elyton, Jefferson Co. Ala., and Captain first and then Lt. Colonel of the 15th Regiment, Jefferson County Militia.

3. Clarissa Pullen born either ca 1793 or 1805 in Wilkes Co. Ga., and died July 1868 in Jefferson Co. Ala., married Jesse Hickman born Aug. 1, 1799 Pendleton Dist. S.C., died Aug. 1, 1837, one item said Texas, another said Jefferson Co. Ala., the son of William Hickman and Ann Lucas.

4. Sarah (Sallie) Pullen born 1795 (per tombstone) died August 1863 near Ashville, St. Clair Co. Ala., aged 68 years; married ca 1813 James Rowan who was born May 1790 died 1835 Ashville, St. Clair Co. Ala.

5. William Pullen, Jr. born ca. 1798 (according to pension record Wilkes Co. Ga., and 1850 census of Blount Co. Ala.) married Nancy Brooks 1818/1819 and died ca 1883 in Alabama territory (now Jefferson Co.) Alabama; Nancy died 1898 (1850 census). On Nov. 14, 1825 records show that William Pullen, Sr. sold lands to his son William Pullen, Jr.

6. Mary Pullen born 1800/1801 married Samuel Rowan.

7. Elizabeth Pullen born ca 1803/04 married Richard Tankersley.

Issue of Martha Pullen and Joseph Hickman:

1. Elizabeth (Betsy Ann) Pullen born Feb. 6, 1808, Pendleton Dist., S. C. died ? (nothing listed) married Paschal Shackelford in 1823.

2. William Pullen Hickman born Oct. 7, 1809, died Feb. 14, 1885 Eutaw, Ala., married Louisa C. Roebuck Feb. 10, 1825,

3. Nancy Croft Hickman born May 20, 1811, died May 8, 1893, married Zadock D. Shackelford Dec. 1838,

4. PLEASANT ARGALUS HICKMAN born May 4, 1813, died April 20, 1897 Tuscaloosa Co. Ala., married Caroline Epsie Mary Burgin Oct. 8, 1835,

5. Mary Caroline Hickman born June 1, 1816, died Oct. 7, 1870 married James A. Burgin Dec. 18, 1834,

Note: The above children were born in Pendleton Dist., S. C.,

6. Joseph Berry Hickman born June 1, 1820, died Jan. 28, 1895 Clay, Ala., married Eliza Perkins May 11, 1845,

7. Clarissa Mariah Hickman born June 22, 1822, married Mel Logan

8. David Edward Hickman born Dec. 19, 1824 married Liddy Timmons Feb. 23, 1860,

9. Martha Jane Hickman born Feb. 9, 1826, married Hillman McMATH Aug. 24, 1842,

10. Harriett Eliza Hickman born Aug. 30, 1829, married Elijah Sandifer Dec. 19, 1847.

Note: The above children were born in Jefferson Co. Ala.

Issue of Clarissa Pullen and Jesse Hickman:

1. Martha Hickman married Tom Mears. They were the parents of James Hickman who married Mary Denton, Clara Hickman/^MLucius Elliott, Mary Jane Mears married Will Denton.

2. William Peyton Hickman married Mrs. Elvira Sims Oden. They were the parents of Fannie Hickman who married Robert Hewitt, Cunningham Hickman, Syl Hickman who married Mr. Wilson, Jessie Hickman and Jennie Hickman.

3. Pleasant Hickman, single in 1850,

4. Elizabeth Ann Hickman, born Sept. 23, 1825 married William Carroll Eubank March 13, 1841/ They were the parents of Robert Eubank, Maggie Eubank who married Mr. Vann of the early family of that name in Jefferson Co. Ala., Willie Jesse Eubank born 1847 married Rosa Wilson Jan. 5, 1876, Dr. Alfred Eubank who married Sissy Brown (parents of Minnie Brown who married Fergus McCarthy,) and Kate Eubank who married Felix Blackburn, Lucy Eubank, William Eubank married Tug Wilson, Dr. George Eubank (nothing listed for his wife), James Eubank (nothing listed for his wife), Alice Eubank married ? Hawkins, her children listed - Robert Hawkins, James Hawkins, John Hawkins, Annie Hawkins and Maggie Hawkins.

5. Clarissa Pullen Hickman, married Reverend Joseph Byers Scot. 17, 1844 - No Issue.

Issue of Sarah (Sallie) Pullen and James Rowan:

1. William P. Rowan born May 17, 1814,
2. Peyton G. W. Rowan died July 14, 1840,
3. Benjamin J. T. Rowan died Aug. 4, 1840,
4. Peyton Rowan born Oct. 14, 1816 died 1907 Jacksonville, Ala.,
married Annie B. Forney,
5. Thomas Rowan born June 20, 1818 married Margaret Avaline Ash,
Sept. 24, 1843,
6. Samuel Rowan born Mar. 17, 1822, went west to Mississippi,
7. John Rowan born Feb. 19, 1823 died April 24, 1899, married
Ada C. Ash Feb. 26, 1847,
8. Mary Rowan born Aug. 10, 1824 married John Simpson May 3,
1842,
9. Nancy Rowan born June 1, 1828, married John G. Jones Oct.
10, 1844,
10. Richard Rowan, born June 1, 1832 died Nov. 1871 married
Amanda Fuller,
11. Clarissa Elizabeth Rowan born May 22, 1837, married Chesley
Judson Teague.

Note: names and birth dates of the Rowan children copied from a family bible found among some old papers in the old home of Peyton Rowan in Jacksonville, Ala. Marriage records copied from St. Clair Co. Ala, by the late Mrs. C. P. McGuire. It is assumed that Peyton G. W. Rowan and Benjamin J. T. Rowan were children but no proof.

Issue of William Pullen, Jr., and Nancy Brooks:

1. Martha born ca 1819 in Alabama married William Groves Nov. 21,
1839, died ?,
2. Jacob born ca 1821 Alabama married Mary Polly Musgrove Sept.
14, 1843,
3. Sarah Pullen born ca 1823 Alabama married Alex Hood Sept. 10,
1843,
4. Margaret Pullen born 1824 married Reuben Sanders Oct. 20, 1843,
5. Milton B. Pullen married Lucinda Musgrove Jan. 9, 1844,
6. Pascall Pullen born ca 1827 married Martha before 1850 census,
7. Mary Pullen born ca 1827 listed in home with her parents in
1850.

8. Hampton Pullen born ca. 1851 listed in home with his parents in 1850, married ca 1861 a Miss Hewitt. There is a question regarding the birth date of Hampton V. Pullen as he had a son purported to have been born 1805. Their issue: 1. Jacob Warren Pullen born 1805 North Carolina, died 1895, married Mary Musgrove, 2. Milton Pullen, probably named for his father's brother Milton B. Pullen, who owned a large ranch in Oklahoma, either located in a territory called "Oklahoma Valley" or, the ranch was named "Oklahoma Valley", which has been checked and unable to find location. 3. Martha Pullen born in Alabama married Thomas Hood, 4. Mary Pullen born in Alabama. They had a son Monroe Graves - Mary married William Graves; Monroe was Justice of the Peace, Town of Blountsville, Ala., most of his life. One of Monroe's three sons, was named Edward Graves who was Sheriff of Blount County from about 1908 to 1912.

9. Clarissa Pullen born 1833; listed in the name with her parents in 1850.

Issue of Pleasant Argalus Hickman and Caroline Epsie Mary Burgin:

MARY CAROLINE MICKELIN born Sept. 3, 1838 Tuscaloosa County, Ala., died January 13, 1889 Bessemer, Ala., married Reuben D. Tubb who was born 1835 Bibb County, Ala., died after 1866, married January 31, 1856.

Issue of Mary Caroline Hickman and Reuben D. Tubb:

HELEN TUBB born May 23, 1862 Tuscaloosa County, Ala., married May 25, 1885 Tuscaloosa Co. Ala., died May 28, 1928 Los Angeles, Calif., buried Bessemer, Ala. Her husband was Louis Henry King born February 17, 1858 Wilson County, North Carolina, died April 5, 1897 Bessemer, Ala.

Issue of Helen Tubb and Louis Henry King:

CECIL HENRY KING born Feb. 10, 1886 Redding, Jefferson County, Ala., married Nov. 15, 1915 Willie Mae Skidmore who was born Feb. 9, 1890 Birmingham, Ala. Cecil died Nov. 18, 1941 in Bynum, Calhoun County, Ala.

LINEAGE OF
IVA BELLE SPICKER

PART 34

THOMAS PULLEN, SR. first known progenitor of this line, believed to have been born either in Scotland or England, emigrant to America, settled in Virginia, married a Miss Holliday of Spottsylvania Co. Va. (Reference: Southern Historical Association Memoirs of Georgia People by George Smith). Miss Winifred Holliday was the daughter of John Holliday, his Will Nov. 4, 1742, King William County, Va., names a Thomas Pullen as his son-in-law. Exrs. Joseph and Benjamin Holoday and his son-in-law Thomas Pullen. The Will mentions 200 acres of land to John's son William where Thomas Holoday lived; 300 acres to daughter Winifred Pulliam located in Carolina County, Va.

Issue of Thomas Pullen and Winifred Holliday/Holoday

THOMAS PULLEN, JR. was born Nov. 21, 1752 in Virginia, died Feb. 6, 1828 age 75 in Laurens County, Ga., married April 6, 1789 Lydia Bowers (ca 1761-1828) daughter of Morris Bowers (1755-12/30/81) Middlesex and James City counties, Va., and Esther Bonner (abt 1740-1791) James City Co. Va.

Thomas Pullen, Jr. came to Georgia between 1784 and 1792, having followed his brother-in-law Elisha Walker to Washington County. Thomas Pullen, Jr. must have had a sister named Phereby Pullen who married Elisha Walker, Bedford Co. Va., according to "Virginia Valley Records" by Whalen.

He became a Methodist minister and helped plant "Methodism" in Washington and Laurens counties, Ga. he enlisted as a soldier in the American Revolution from Virginia, National No. 231284, and received first land grants in Georgia in 1792. Records of Secretary of State, Atlanta, Ga., shows he received 362 acres and 109 acres and a grant of 300 acres in Georgia. He married 2nd Widow Linden (no issue).

Rev. Thomas Pullen and his wife Lydia Bowers Pullen moved from James City Co. Va. to Washington Co., and in 1785/6 they settled about two miles from the present town of Brightsville (Johnson Co. Va.) at a place that became known as "Pullen's Hill" where his old house still stands (June 1968) where his oldest daughter Phereby was married (See Memoirs of Georgia - The Southern Historical Association, published 1895 Atlanta, Ga.) He died February 6, 1828 and is buried in what is now Johnson County, probably Pullen's Hill. Genealogists give Georgia as his place of residence during the Revolutionary War.

BOWERS LINEAGE

Morris Bowers, Sr. born about 1736 Middlesex Co. Va., was a Revolutionary soldier as follows:

"From the United States War Department - Morris Bowers served as a private in Capt. Anthony Singleton's Company from Sept. 8, 1777 to March 1780. He drew no pension (Rev. Sold. of Va. Vol. 1, page 55).

"In Saffel's List of Va. Soldiers in Revolution" is the following entry: BOWERS, Morris, Fifer, appointed Sept. 8, 1777 Company 3 as it stood at Valley Forge June 3, 1778, Anthony Singleton, Capt. Commander Feb. 1, 1777. Served to the end of the War. Also same as it stood at Smith's Cove July 1, 1779".

He married Ester Bonner April 6, 1759 Sussex Co. Va., who died 1791 or after and they had issue:

1. Morris Bowers Jr. born ca 1760, Revolutionary Soldier (Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia, page 15, Bowers House Delegates L-833-34 Doc. 34, 15. He and his wife had one child - Molly Bowers who married Mr. Wright).
2. Lydia Thomas Bowers born ca 1761, married 1777 at James City County, Va. Thomas Pullen,
3. Susan Ann Bowers, born ca 1763 married 1779 Luke Moore,
4. Phoebe Bowers, born ca 1764 married Henry Arline of Virginia,
5. Elizabeth Bowers born ca 1770, died 1838 Washington County, (now Johnson County) Ga., married 1787 Elisha Walker, Laurens Co. Ga., moved to Washington County about 1788, Laurens, then Johnson Co. He was a Revolutionary Soldier and they had issue of seven children.
6. Ester Bowers born ca 1776,
7. Mary Bowers, married Mr. Taylor in Virginia and moved to Washington County, Ga.

Issue of Rev. Thomas Pullen and Lydia Bowers:

1. PHEREBY PULLEN born 1780 Washington Co. Va., married February 2, 1796 John Arline (d. abt 1812) and died about 1824. Marriage recorded in Marriage Book D, page 36, Laurens County, Ga., and married second Jack Williams Feb. 11, 1816.
2. Henry Pullen born about 1782 Laurens Co. Ga., died unmarried.
3. Margaret Pullen born ca 1784 Washington Co., Ga., married Mr. Mason.
4. Thomas Pullen born ca 1786 Washington Co. Ga., died 1835, married first: Mary Washburne, second: Elizabeth Ward.

5. Mary Pullen born ca 1785 or 1787 Washington Co. Ga. married Nov. 21, 1828 Major James Hicks,

6. Moses Pullen born ca 1788, Laurens Co. Ga., died 1866, married first: Jennie L. Ard, Dec. 12, 1813 who was born 1792 and 2nd: Penelope Askew North Carolina.

Issue of Phereby Pullen and John Arline:

1. JESSE ARLINE born Jan. 22, 1797, died Nov. 22, 1880 married Jan. 10, 1826 Eliza Kitchens who was born 1808 and died April 14, 1863,

2. James Arline born Oct. 18, 1798 Washington Co. Ga., died Oct. 22, 1871 Albany, Mitchell Co. Ga., married Elizabeth Ricks born Jan. 25, 1802.

Issue of Jesse Arline and Eliza Kitchens:

MARTHA AMANDA MELVINA ARLINE born Jan. 6, 1827, died July 17, 1874 married Alexander Pope Dec. 22, 1852; he was born April 5, 1825, died July 21, 1893.

Issue of Martha Amanda Melvina Arline and Alexander Pope:

MARY FLETCHER POPE born July 23, 1854, died May 20, 1916, married Nov. 5, 1874 Charles Franklin Logue born April 1, 1851, died Dec. 25, 1928,

Issue of Mary Fletcher Pope and Charles Franklin Logue:

MELLIE IRENE LOGUE born July 26, 1880, died July 1951, married Dec. 16, 1895 Henry Bruce McCoy born Feb. 24, 1874, died January 9, 1926,

Issue of Henry Bruce McCoy and Mellie Irene Logue:

IVA DELLE McCOY, born Feb. 27, 1903 Parkerville, Worth County, Ga., married Mr. Spicker.

LINEAGE OF
SOPHRONIA ARLINE WILLIAMS
PART 35

THOMAS PULLEN, SR. first known progenitor of this line, believed to have been born either in Scotland or England, immigrant to America, settled in Virginia, married Winifred Holliday of Spottsylvania Co. Va. She was the daughter of John Holliday, (his Will Nov. 4, 1742, King William Co. Va. names a Thomas Pullen as his son-in-law, Exrs. Joseph and Benjamin Holliday and his son-in-law Thomas Pullen. The Will mentions 200 acres of land to John's son William where Thomas Holliday lived; 300 acres to daughter Winifred Pulliam located in Carolina County, Va.

(Reference: Southern Historical Association Memoirs of Georgia People by George Smith,).

Issue of Thomas Pullen and Winifred Holliday/Holoday:

THOMAS PULLEN, JR. was born Nov. 21, 1752 in Virginia, died Feb. 6, 1828 age 75 in Laurens County, Ga., married April 6, 1759 Lydia Bowers (ca 1761-1828) daughter of Morris Bowers (1735-12/30/81) Middlesex and James City counties, Va., and Esther Bonner (abt 1740-1791) James City Co. Va.

Thomas Pullen, Jr. came to Georgia between 1784 and 1792, having followed his brother-in-law Elisha Walker to Washington County. Thomas Pullen Jr. must have had a sister named Phereby Pullen who married Elisha Walker, Bedford Co. Va., according to "Virginia Valley Records" by Whalen.

He became a Methodist minister and helped plant "Methodism" in Washington and Laurens counties, Ga. He enlisted as a soldier in the American Revolution from Virginia, National No. 231284 and received first land grants in Georgia in 1792. Records of Secretary of State, Atlanta, Ga. shows he received 362 acres, 109 acres and a grant of 300 acres in Georgia. He married 2nd Widow Linder (no issue).

Rev. Pullen and his wife Lydia Bowers Pullen moved from James City Co. Va. to Washington Co., and in 1785/6 settled about two miles from the present town of Brightsville (Johnson Co. Va.) at a place that became known as "Pullen's Hill" where his old house still stands (June 1968) and where his eldest daughter Phereby was married (See Memoirs of Georgia - The Southern Historical Association, published 1895 Atlanta, Ga.). He died Feb. 6, 1828 and is buried in what is now Johnson County, Probably Pullen's Hill. Genealogists give Georgia as his place of residence during the Revolutionary War.

(For Bowers' Lineage see Iva Delle Spicker Part 34)

Issue of Rev. Thomas Pullen and Lydia Bowers:

- 1. PHEREBY PULLEN born 1780 Washington Co. Va. married Feb. 2, 1796 John Arline (died abt. 1812), Phereby died about 1824. Marriage recorded in Marriage Book D, page 36, Laurens Co. Ga. She married second: Jack Williams Feb. 11, 1816.
- 2. Henry Pullen born about 1782 Laurens Co. Ga., died unmarried.
- 3. Margaret Pullen born about 1784 Washington Co. Ga., married Mr. Mason.
- 4. Thomas Pullen born ca 1786 Washington Co. Ga., died 1835, married first: Mary Washburne, second: Elizabeth Ward.
- 5. Mary Pullen born ca 1785 or 1787 Washington Co. Ga. married Nov. 21, 1828 Major James Hicks,
- 6. Moses Pullen born ca 1788, Laurens Co. Ga., died 1866, married first: Jennie L. Ard, Dec. 12, 1813 who was born 1792 and 2nd: Penelope Askew, North Carolina.

Issue of Phereby Pullen and John Arline:

- 1. Jesse Arline born Jan. 22, 1797, died Nov. 22, 1880 married Jan. 10, 1826 Eliza Kitchens who was born 1808 and died April 14, 1863,
- 2. JAMES ARLINE born Oct. 18, 1798 Washington Co. Ga., died Oct. 22, 1871 Albany, Mitchell Co. Ga., married Elizabeth Ricks born Jan. 25, 1802.

Issue of James Arline and Elizabeth Ricks:

DANIEL HENRY ARLINE born Aug. 28, 1841 Albany, Mitchell County. Ga., died Sept. 19, 1919 Sanderson, Baker Co., Florida, married January 15, 1879 Missouri Virginia Wheeler born Jan. 15, 1860, Jasper, Florida, died Nov. 2, 1939?.

Issue of Daniel Henry Arline and Missouri Virginia Wheeler:

SOPHRONIA ARLINE WILLIAMS who married Gerry Weatson Williams.

LINAGE OF
REVEREND HAROLD R. PULLEN
PART 36

THOMAS PULLEN, SR and Winifred Holliday (see Lineage of Iva Delle Spicker, Part 34).

REV. THOMAS PULLEN and Lydia Bowers (see Lineage of Iva Delle Spicker, Part 34).

MOSES PULLEN and Penelope Askew; (see Lineage of Iva Delle Spicker, Part 34)

Issue of Moses Pullen and Penelope Askew:

- 1. HENRY THOMAS PULLEN born 1825 Laurens Co. Ga., died 1913, married 1st: Annie E. Jones born Sept. 13, 1874 Columbia, Ga., daughter of William P. Jones, 2nd: Jane E. Hardy of South Carolina (no issue), Henry died 1913 Early County, Ga.
- 2. Mary Ann Pullen, married Isaac C. Harris, Norwood, Warren Co. Ga.,
- 3. Moses M. Pullen, Alabama,
- 4. Joshua H. Pullen,
- 5. William Pullen, died in Virginia during the War, a member of Patterson's Company, Cutt's Battalion Brigade of Artillery.

Mr. Henry Thomas Pullen's father, Moses Pullen, moved while Henry was a child to Sumter County, where he was reared and educated. He remained at home until he had reached the age of 25 years. At that time he went to Stewart County, Ga. From there he removed to Calhoun County, Ga., returning with his family to Sumter County, Ga. In 1864 he enlisted in the Tenth Regiment Georgia State Troops and served until the close of the War. In 1866, he moved to Blakeley, Early County, Ga., thence to Damascus, Early County, Ga. He engaged in planting until 1879. Mr. Pullen had a fine plantation, comfortable home and was a prosperous man, highly esteemed and exercised a wide and strong influence for good.

Issue of Henry Thomas Pullen and Annie E. Jones:

1. William M. Pullen, Early County, Ga.,
2. Thomas H. Pullen, physician and graduate of Georgia College, Atlanta, Ga.
3. George M. Pullen, lived at home,
4. Mittie L. Pullen, widow of W. I. Layton, Seneca, Florida,
5. Sarah W. Pullen, widow of G. D. Webb, Cuthbert, Ga.,
6. Emma Pullen, died at 13 years,
7. Ida Anna Pullen, died at 4 years,
8. Infant, died,
9. Infant, died,

WILLIAM M. PULLEN born Nov. 8, 1853 Early County, Ga., died July 1907 Early County, married Nov. 26, 1893 Effie Leila Metts who was born June 27, 1867 Early County, Ga., died Dec. 25, 1914 Early Co. Ga.

Issue of William M. Pullen and Effie Leila Metts:

THOMAS METTS PULLEN, born Jan. 31, 1895 Early Co. Ga., married Mamie Lee Rooks January 11, 1914. Mamie was born March 11, 1893, Baker Co. Ga., died May 5, 1935 Early Co. Ga.

Issue of Thomas Metts Pullen and Mamie Lee Rooks:

REVEREND HAROLD R. PULLEN born Nov. 21, 1929 Baker Co. Ga., married June 1, 1951 Fredia Joan Hulett.

Issue of Rev. Harold R. Pullen and Fredia Joan Hulett:

1. Harold Rooks Pullen, Jr. born Jan. 13, 1954 Early Co. Ga.,
2. Danny Joe Pullen born Aug. 14, 1957 Emmanuel Co. Ga.

3785
--SS